The Society of Indiana Pioneers

"To Honor the Memory and the Work of the Pioneers of Indiana"

Pioneer Founders of

Indiana 2014

The Society of Indiana Pioneers is seeking to identify Indiana Pioneers to recognize and honor their efforts in building early Indiana foundations. Each year, 15-20 counties are to be selected for honoring pioneers at each annual meeting. The task of covering all 92 counties will be completed by 2016, the year we celebrate the centennial of the founding of the Society of Indiana Pioneers.

For 2014, the Indiana counties include the following:

Adams, Decatur, Fountain, Grant, Jasper, Jay, Jennings, LaGrange, Marion Martin, Owen, Pulaski, Ripley, Spencer, Steuben, Vermillion, Wabash, Warrick

Office: 140 North Senate Avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana 46204-2207
(317) 233-6588 www.indianapioneers.org
societyofindianapioneers@yahoo.com
The Pioneer Founders of Indiana Program 2014

“To honor the memory and the work of the pioneers of Indiana” has been the purpose and motto of The Society of Indiana Pioneers from the very beginning. In fact, these words compose the second article of our Articles of Association. We carry out this mission of the Society in three distinct ways: 1.) we maintain a rich Pioneer Ancestor Database of proven ancestors of members across one hundred years; 2.) Spring and Fall Hoosier Heritage Pilgrimages to significant historic and cultural sites across Indiana; and 3.) educational initiatives, led by graduate fellowships in pioneer Indiana history at the master’s thesis and doctoral dissertation levels. To commemorate the Society’s centennial and the state’s bicentennial in 2016, the Society is doing something new and dipping its toes in the world of publishing. We will publish two books – one piece of historical fiction about the pioneer period, Deep Forest, with its meticulous research by former Pioneers president Emsley Johnson, Sr., and this Pioneer Founders of Indiana project, a non-fiction work that shines a light on everyday pioneers from all 92 counties. We invited Hoosiers in Indiana and beyond to submit sketches of pioneers they wished to recognize. What a wonderful way to carry out our purpose embodied in our motto, which is really all about our preserving the history of Indiana’s pioneer period.

The Society of Indiana Pioneers membership has a deep and long literary tradition. Two Honorary Members – Dr. Donald F. Carmony and Dr. James H. Madison – have written extensively about the history of Indiana, including the pioneer period. Carmony penned the seminal Indiana, 1816–1850: The Pioneer Era, while Madison has written The Indiana Way: A State History and, most recently, Hoosiers: A New History of Indiana. Among our regular Pioneers members over the decades, Eli Lilly wrote Prehistoric Antiquities of Indiana; Mary Quick Burnet Art and Artists of Indiana; Theodore L. Steele House of the Singing Winds: The Life and Work of T.C. Steele about his Hoosier Group artist grandfather; and Dr. Ralph D. Gray has written about topics as diverse as automotive pioneer Elwood Haynes to famous Hoosier author Meredith Nicholson.

It is within this literary tradition of the Society that we launched the Pioneer Founders of Indiana project in 2010, with democratic outreach to Hoosiers everywhere. It has been a labor of love for our pioneer heritage, begun under the sponsorship of past Society presidents Carolyn Rose and Stanley Evans. Thus, it is our pleasure to present this fifth, and final, installment of the Pioneer Founders of Indiana series.

James P. Fadely, Ph.D.
President
The Society of Indiana Pioneers
From the dark woods of Pennsylvania  
Where the red men caught wild game,  
Near the source of the Monongahela  
Two precious tiny babies came.

The boy, A Lafuze, called Samuel  
Was as brave a child as e’er was born;  
The little girl was Eleanor Harper  
As Fair, and sweet, as she was forlorn.

Of a father’s love and protecting care.  
For both fathers slept in patriots graves,  
Shot down, in defense of their country,  
By wicked Tories and hireling knaves.

The mothers thus left to care for their babes  
Were brave and true, and they, by nature  
In strength of body and mind and soul,  
Ranked above the common stature.

So these patient, loving mothers  
Reared their children with great care,  
Saw their Samuel to strong manhood  
And sweet Eleanor grew more fair.

Then it was that old Cupid  
Always ready with love’s darts,  
With the arrow from his quiver  
Pierced their young and tender hearts.

So that in Seventeen Hundred and Ninety Five  
Eleanor Harper for woe or weal  
United her life with that of Samuel  
To which, of approval, God set his seal.

A fair and numerous progeny came  
To this happy couple in course of time  
Of honest, vigorous and upright souls,  
Which around them, like olive plants, did twine.

First, William came in Seventeen Hundred and Ninety Six  
Who gladdened their hearts with boyish tricks;  
With violet eyes and sunny hair,  
Next came Elizabeth, yet more fair.

To adorn the old cabin with the rare grace  
By her sweet ways and smiling face  
Yes, Elizabeth, born a wildwood flower  
Who, their hearts made happy every hour.

Then a merry group of laughing girls  
With rosy cheeks and golden curls;  
Of this group of three, first was Jane;  
Lydia and Mary in quick succession came.

Samuel chip off the old block, came on  
And was quickly followed by the stalwart John  
Then Eleanor and Margaret fine,  
Which made the spirited group of nine.  
All of which born had been  
In the Keystone State e’er 1810.  
After Ohio was admitted as a state  
And was formed the territory Indiana,  
They decided to go westward  
Leave the old state of Pennsylvania.

How should they go? Nothing but the Indian trail  
In Place of highways, in that day;  
No railroads, steamboats or canals,  
Just the billowy streams and blazed way.

“But we will find a way, or rather make it,  
There is a river,” the father said,  
“The oak, the flax, and the pitch of the fir tree”  
Then to the forest, the way he led.

First selecting the strong wood of the forest,  
Which happened to be the straight columned oak,  
They at once began at hard earnest labor  
Of felling these trees, with stroke upon stroke.

Of their great, broad, shining axes,  
Which by strong, brawny arms were wielded  
Sending shivers through every fiber, until the trunks  
With all their quivering branches yielded  
Then into strong beams and great thick boards.

This timber they hewed, split and planed;  
And with chisel, mallet, saw and auger,  
A strong and ponderous flat boat made  
They pitched it without and within with pitch  
In order to make it water tight,  
Then with the neighbor’s aid they launched it.  
And found it in every way to be all right.

Then came the day for moving  
And from early dawn ’till dark,  
They were transferring their belongings  
Thus getting ready to embark.
When all was aboard and in order,  
And safely arranged within the boat,  
‘Mid farewells salutes of friends and neighbors,  
The river boat began to float.

In a few days they entered the swift Ohio  
And following the windings adown the stream  
With its wooded hills all lit by sun and moon  
Made their journey like a pleasant dream.

With naught to mar their happiness,  
On they swept for days and nights  
When one evening, as dark came on,  
They saw through the trees the glimmer of lights.

Then they knew the rest of the journey  
On the river, would be short  
For they were nearing the little village  
Of Columbia, their destined port.

Here they moored their craft and disembarked  
And move into a temporary ??chal’e;  
Then the father pushed o’er the wooded hills,  
And crossed the fertile Miami valley.

On into the territory of Indiana,  
In search on the earth of some garden spot,  
Until he reached the Whitewater basin,  
And here he decided they’d cast their lot.

So, two miles, northeast of Liberty,  
In the wilderness, and here alone,  
With an axe to hew, and gun to defend  
He began to build his cabin home.

He cleared a space to build his cabin,  
And when it was ready with strong puncheon floor,  
Wide fire-place and huge outside chimney,  
A narrow greased window and just one door

The family was moved in an overland schooner,  
And then and there was real happiness,  
When all hands began in earnest  
The building of a home in the wilderness.

Gradually the clearing was extended  
Until we see all around the house  
The space widen into rich gardens,  
And fields and orchards all abloom.

Then one event of importance in Ohio  
Just before coming to Indiana,  
Was a birth and the first to be rocked  
In a sugar trough cradle, was baby Lavina.

During the next seven years came a trio;  
Yes, there came three Hoosier boys,  
Brave Daniel, then Johnson and last Ezra,  
Which to this family, gave three more joys.

Now this numerous family, which numbered,  
A full baker’s dozen, thirteen,  
To feed, clothe and care for, in our day  
Would be a great undertaking, I ween.

But our grandparents did it successfully,  
They raised, spun and wove for the household,  
Then cut and made garments and bedclothes  
Which were to shield and protect from the cold.

For their food, parched corn was used,  
Or, instead cornmeal, ground at the mill,  
Which took three days ride on horseback,  
To get twenty miles away, at old Brookville.

This with wild game form the forest,  
Also wild berries and nuts  
Milk, eggs and products from the garden,  
Amply supplied all their wants.

And now as to the pioneer religion,  
When the work and chores were all done for the night,  
Their meetings were first in the homes,  
And always held at early candle light.

Then in the barns, log school houses and churches  
And when the Sabbath day came around  
Conscience was the bell that chimed  
And all in their accustomed seats were found.

For those who were unable to walk the distance  
The horses, bridled and saddled were led to the stile  
And the old trail down Bear Creek was followed  
To the Silver Creek Church, away two miles.

The children were reared religiously  
They were taught to love and fear their God  
While the government at home and school  
Was on the plan to birch and hazel rod.

Three years after they settled in Indiana,  
A vast wilderness of riches, unseen  
This territory was admitted into the Union  
In eighteen hundred and sixteen.

Roads, mills, houses, schools, churches, and towns,  
To be made from raw stuff by hands unskilled,  
Took brawn, pluck, grit, grace and hold-it-iveness  
In which no family that of Samuel LaFuze excelled.

Amid all their hopes and anxieties,  
Came the white winged Cupid with orange bloom  
But not all was flower and joy and shine,  
For also came, the dark winged death to their home,  
To us who enjoy the rich fruitage of their toil  
With all their joys and sorrows it does seem  
That they, who lived and died for us,  
With all their flowers and thorns, is but a dream.
But we will now leave our dear ancestors
And pass from those dear lives sublime
Down to the present generation,
To see how many at this time.

Are connected with this old family,
By marriage and birth.
There must be many, many hundreds,
Almost enough to encircle the earth.

One called Isabella, liked young tender plants,
And loved to watch them grow,
Said I'd rather have a “Gard-i-ner”
Than anyone I know.

One was a very famous cook,
Could serve delicious pastries any hour
Why? Because she had a “Miller” for a husband,
Who furnished her the best flour.

There were two sisters and a brother
Who, after looking about had been,
When they saw bright and shining “Creek”
They just simply waded in.

Now, for one who does much sewing,
A “Wheeler and Wilson” is a good machine,
But Alice took a “Wilson Wheeler”
Because it was the nicest she had ever seen.

Some were very fond of birds,
And thought they’d hunt for grouse;
One caught a “Scarlet Herron”
While one lives in a “Martin House”.

Now you know there are some birds
You can catch only after night
But two girls grew courageous
One caught a “Graybill” and the other a “Snipe”.

One desired an occupation
Or a business that would enlarge;
Or after due consideration
Of a Tea-Garden she took charge.

There is one who likes nice clothes,
Her husband’s never known to fail her;
For all her coats and her waists,
Always pressed by a “Taylor”.

One married a man who with good things to eat,
Ran a successful diner,
But they lived happy every after
For with love he did en “Shriner”.

Here is a story sad to relate
One sought to change her name,
But the moment she married
Why! A “Widdow” she became.

Two girls by the mane of Crist
Thought they’d do a little different from the rest.
Now what do you suppose they did
Packed up their dud and just went “West”.

There are perhaps a number more
That we could tell you of their fate,
But we feel we will refrain
As the hour is growing late.

So we’ll just take a moment’s time,
To name a few of those in line,
Tappan, Atkins, Patterson, Hale
Warbinton, Harmeyer, and Borрадаile;

Hamilton, Lawson, Clark and Mack,
Flannigan, Crecraft, and Himelick,
Shendler, Connaway, Gard, and Palmer,
Silvers, Farlow, Dickens, Holder;
Edwards, Synder, Harmond, Weir
Kitchel, Dugan, Bradway, Greer.

All these and many “Moore”,
We may perhaps left out a score,
These a with families of Uncle John Beck,
At this centennial are all on Deck.

And now if perchance this story
In rhyme does not consist,
The author refers all critics
To our president, Lee M. Crist.

Contributor: Rosemary Brasie
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>County</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Family Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adams</td>
<td>Daniel Altenberg (Altenburg)</td>
<td>Samuel L. Rugg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Emsley Wright</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Jesse Johnson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Jane (Simcock) Johnson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Decatur</td>
<td>Thomas Paramore</td>
<td>Dr. Jonathan Griffin, Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Charles Griffin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Luther A. Donnell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>William K. Johnson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Asa Bloomer Strong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Frances (Shurtleff) Strong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Lucy Maria (Strong) Wright</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Joseph M. Patton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabeth Patton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Virginia N. (Patton) Johnson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fountain</td>
<td>William Myers</td>
<td>John LaTourette</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant</td>
<td>Robert McCormick</td>
<td>William Leach</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jasper</td>
<td>Joseph D. Yeoman</td>
<td>John M. Gillam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Jared Yeoman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mrs. Mary Yeoman Benjamin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>George John Freshour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Samuel E. Yeoman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>George W. Spitzer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>James Van Rensselaer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>David Nowels</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>John G. Parkison</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>George Culp</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Paris Robinson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>William Robinson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Robert Overton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>William Overton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas Randle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin</td>
<td>James B. Freeman</td>
<td>Thomas Jefferson Brooks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owen</td>
<td>Andrew &amp; Elizabeth Fain Evans</td>
<td>Andrew J. &amp; Elizabeth Jane McGuire</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Wray Evans</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Daniel Beem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulaski</td>
<td>William Barnett</td>
<td>Albert Davenport</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ripley</td>
<td>Stephen S. Harding</td>
<td>John &amp; Mariah (Smith)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>McClew/McClue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>John Duguid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DeLaFayette Barron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Arvilla Bradford Barron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spencer</td>
<td>James Lankford</td>
<td>John &amp; Rachel (Beck) McMahon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Erastus Farnan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Mariah (Smith)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>McClew/McClue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>John Duguid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DeLaFayette Barron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Arvilla Bradford Barron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steuben</td>
<td>John &amp; Rachel (Beck) McMahon</td>
<td>Erastus Farnan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>John &amp; Mariah (Smith)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>McClew/McClue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>John Duguid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>DeLaFayette Barron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Arvilla Bradford Barron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vermillion</td>
<td>John Porter</td>
<td>John Collett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mary Jane Amerman Aikman Mast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wabash</td>
<td>James Jack and Family</td>
<td>John Sprinkle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warrick</td>
<td>John Sprinkle</td>
<td>Bailey Anderson</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Additional 2010-2011-2012 – 2013 Nominations

Nominees are listed in the order they appear in the booklet.

2010

Allen  Nancy Buffington Hammond
       (Hammons) Pearson
Carroll  George Lowman
Cass  William Grant
       John Smith, Sr.
Clinton  Philip Edward Kramer
Harrison  Henry Harden Smith
         Dr. Littleton Mitchem and his son Isaiah Mitchem
         Leonard Carter
         Milly Mitchem and Family
Johnson  Samuel Ware
         Philip Ware
         Isaac Clem
Knox  Peter Bergmann
      (Barrickman/Barkman)
      Judge Luke Decker
      Jane McClure
Scott  William Elston Collings
       James Bishop Murphy
Switzerland  Reverend Henry D. Banta
            Griffith Dickason (Dickinson, Dickenson)
            Charles Goldenburg and Dora (Boyd) Goldenburg
            George Emlen Pleasants and Ann (Kirby) Pleasants
            James Kirby Pleasants and Charlotte (Singer) Pleasants
            James and Sarah (DeCoursey) Kirby
Wayne  Samuel Stafford, Jr.
        John Rife

2011

Clark  John Ruth
       General Thomas Lloyd Posey
       Zebulon Collings and Nancy (Boss) Collings
Crawford  William R. Campbell
          Nancy Ann (Hendren) Campbell
Dearborn  Solomon Cole
Floyd  James Butler Moore and Lura Belle (Smith) Moore
Fulton  John Hizer
        Aaron Hizer
Henry  Ashberry Wood
       Catherine (Pressel) Coulter
       Daniel Jackson
       Jesse Ice
Ohio  Isaac Clark
Orange  Isaac Trowbridge
       Nancy (Campbell) Trowbridge
       Elizabeth (Pierce) Clem
       Hannah Chute Poore
Tippecanoe  Andrew Lesley
           Elizabeth Lesley
           Elizabeth "Betsy" Cuppy
           McFarland Shambaugh
           John & Catherine (Stookey) Davis
Washington  Johnathan Swain
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2012</th>
<th>2013</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Bartholomew</strong></td>
<td><strong>Franklin</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezekiel Bozell</td>
<td>Lemuel Snow and Lydia Snow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Amos Church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James Trusler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Philip Ariens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Elkhart</strong></td>
<td><strong>Jackson</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Franklin Corpe</td>
<td>John Fislar Beldon and Mary Ann</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>“Polly” (Edwards) Beldon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Aaron Oliver Belding and Sarah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Elizabeth (Fislar) Belding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James B. Fislar and Grace Hall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Fislar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>David and Nancy Sturgeon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>James and Rebecca (Weathers)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hancock</strong></td>
<td><strong>Kosciusko</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henrietta Cannon Handy</td>
<td>Christopher Klingengerber</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jane (Cowan) Kirkpatrick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Frush</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Frederick Summey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ephraim McCleary</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Benjamin Johnson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Isaac Kirkendall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William Norris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Benjamin Blue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Abner M. Abbott</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>John Makemson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Stephen Chapman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sarah Jameson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jacob Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Parke</strong></td>
<td><strong>Madison</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Batty</td>
<td>George Washington Hodson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Randolph</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Price</td>
<td>Joseph P. Coulter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Posey</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Rush</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse Daniel Cain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary (Wykoff) Cain</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catharine (Cain) Griffin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Smelser</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop Milton Wright</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Union</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Wallis LaFuze</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philburd Wright</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth “Betty” (Reagan)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joel Wright</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah “Sally” (Byerly) Wright</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Warren</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnabas Monroe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prudence Monroe Eads Davis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ware Line</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Daviess</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reverend John Wallace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Carr Veale, Sr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lavina “Ellen” (Townsend) Veale</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Townsend Veale</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha C. (Veale) Singleton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Hiatt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret (McFerran) Hiatt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucinda (Hyatt) Veale</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Singleton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary “Polly” (Trowbridge) Singleton Helpenstine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunley Singleton</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John A. Aikman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Dubois</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Niblack</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebecca Fisher Enlow</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Fayette</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Caroline McCrory</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### The Society of Indiana Pioneers

![Indiana Map]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>2010 Counties</th>
<th>2011 Counties</th>
<th>2012 Counties</th>
<th>2013 Counties</th>
<th>2014 Counties</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Allen</td>
<td>Benton</td>
<td>Bartholomew</td>
<td>Blackford</td>
<td>Adams</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carroll</td>
<td>Boone</td>
<td>Elkhart</td>
<td>Brown</td>
<td>Decatur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cass</td>
<td>Clark</td>
<td>Hancock</td>
<td>Clay</td>
<td>Fountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clinton</td>
<td>Crawford</td>
<td>Howard</td>
<td>Davies</td>
<td>Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delaware</td>
<td>Dearborn</td>
<td>Huntington</td>
<td>DeKalb</td>
<td>Jasper</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harrison</td>
<td>Floyd</td>
<td>Lake</td>
<td>Dubois</td>
<td>Jay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jefferson</td>
<td>Fulton</td>
<td>LaPorte</td>
<td>Fayette</td>
<td>Jennings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson</td>
<td>Hamilton</td>
<td>Miami</td>
<td>Franklin</td>
<td>LaGrange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knox</td>
<td>Hendricks</td>
<td>Noble</td>
<td>Gibson</td>
<td>Marion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marshall</td>
<td>Henry</td>
<td>Parke</td>
<td>Greene</td>
<td>Martin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Montgomery</td>
<td>Lawrence</td>
<td>Posey</td>
<td>Jackson</td>
<td>Owen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Putnam</td>
<td>Monroe</td>
<td>Rush</td>
<td>Kosciusko</td>
<td>Pulaski</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott</td>
<td>Morgan</td>
<td>Sullivan</td>
<td>Madison</td>
<td>Ripley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shelby</td>
<td>Ohio</td>
<td>Tipton</td>
<td>Newton</td>
<td>Spencer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Starke</td>
<td>Orange</td>
<td>Union</td>
<td>Porter</td>
<td>Steuben</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Switzerland</td>
<td>Perry</td>
<td>Warren</td>
<td>Randolph</td>
<td>Vermillion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vigo</td>
<td>Pike</td>
<td>Wells</td>
<td>Vanderburgh</td>
<td>Wabash</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wayne</td>
<td>St. Joseph</td>
<td>Whitley</td>
<td>White</td>
<td>Warrick</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Daniel Altenberg (Altenburg)

Date and Place of Birth: 19 Jul 1809 – Montgomery Co., NY
Date and Place of Death: 19 Jan 1888 – Auburn, IN


Contributor—Newman, John J.

Samuel L. Rugg

Date and Place of Birth: 28 Aug 1805 – Oneida Co., NY
Date and Place of Death: 28 Mar 1871 – Nashville, Brown Co., IN

He was the reason Adams County was organized. He had been employed in a cotton-thread factory in Cincinnati, Ohio, but in 1832 he left the factory and moved to Indiana. He entered a tract of land in Allen County, near the old Fort Wayne, then in 1836 he petitioned to the General Assembly for a new county. After Adams County was organized. Decatur was chosen as the county seat. Samuel was elected the first county clerk and recorder and held the office for 18 years. He was so popular and known for his honesty, generosity and public spirit, that in 1854 he was nominated by the Democrats for State Senator and won. In 1858 he was nominated for the office of Superintendent of Public Instruction and became the third superintendent of the State. In 1860 he lost the election to Miles Fletcher, who died before the expiration of his term of office. Another election was ordered and Samuel Rugg was elected serving until 1864.

Mr. Rugg was the promoter of the Fort Wayne & Richmond Railroad and the organizer of the Fort Wayne & Decatur Plank-road Company. He exhausted all of his own resources in the construction of the two roads and was left in poor circumstances. Mr. Rugg owned and platted Decatur and donated a lot to the Methodist, Presbyterian, Catholic, Baptist and German Reformed churches and also donated the public square on which the courthouse was built. He set apart 5 acres for a park and gave the fairgrounds which would later become the campus for the Bellmont High and Bellmont Jr. High schools.

Samuel Rugg was a man who even though it cost him personally felt it important to put the needs of the
community before his own. He spent his entire life in service to that community and helping it to develop and grow.

Source:
Biographical and Historical Record of Adams County: published 1887

Contributed by: Rausch, Kathleen, Adams County Genealogist
Decatur County

Thomas Paramore

Date and Place of Birth: 18 Aug 1784 – Washington Co., PA
Date and Place of Death: 10 Jan 1885 – Greensburg, Decatur Co., IN

Thomas and Mary McClain Paramore settled in Decatur County, Indiana in the early 1830s we know because one son died in Decatur County in December, 1833. The Paramore family is listed on the 1840 census as living in Salt Creek Township. On both the 1850 and 1860 census his occupation is listed as a "chair maker."

Thomas and Mary McClain were married on 26 Oct 1808 in Jefferson County, Ohio. They were the parents of six children, the first was William (1809-1829), born in Ohio before the couple migrated to Bourbon County, Kentucky where two more were born, James Mac (1811-1833) and Zerilda (1814-1905). They returned to Ohio where the last three children were born before they came to Indiana, Calvin Hughes (1818-1882), Edward (1822-1897) and Mary Ann Rhoda (1825-1832).

Three of their six children attained adulthood and married in Decatur County. They were Zerilda who married Cromwell Corbett, a prominent citizen of the county; Calvin Hughes, a merchant in Greensburg; and Edward who married Nancy Moulton, the daughter of John Moulton, also an early pioneer of Decatur County. Thomas died on 10 Jan 1865 and Mary on 18 May 1867 and both are buried in the South Park Cemetery in Greensburg.

Contributor – Martin, Anna L.

Dr. Jonathon Griffin Jr.

Date and Place of Birth: 09 May 1783 – Jaffrey, Cheshire County, NH
Date and Place of Death: 21 May 1851 – Kankakee, Iroquois County, IL

Jonathon Griffin was a doctor for both pioneers and Indians, a town planner, and a farmer. He was the fifth of thirteen children of Rev. Dudley and Esther Bowers Griffin. His father was a soldier in the Third New Hampshire Regiment in the Revolutionary War.

Jonathon was also a man on the move from South Hero Town, Chittenden County, Vermont in 1790, to Stanstead, Lower Canada in 1803, Willink, Niagara County, New York in 1810, Olean Point, New York in 1813, Adams County, Ohio in 1816, Decatur County, Indiana in 1821, Franklin County, Indiana in 1827, Decatur County, Indiana again in 1829, Porter County, Indiana by 1840, and Iroquois County, Illinois in 1847.
While living in Stanstead in Lower Canada, he married Nancy Hildreth 16 March 1807 in her hometown of Derby, Vermont. Three years later they moved to Holland’s Purchase along the Genessee River in Willink, New York. There he practiced medicine with both settlers and Indians. He and Nancy later moved to a homestead on the Allegheny River in Olean Point, New York and then moved westward to Ohio.

Their children were Charles born 1808, Lyman born 1813, Rhoda born 1815, a girl born 1817, and a boy born after that. When they moved with their family to Indiana in 1821, they cleared land near the western border of Decatur County. Jonathon both farmed and practiced medicine, serving patients as far away as Shelbyville.

Within a year of arriving on the Indiana frontier, Nancy died 26 Aug 1822. She had been born 05 Feb 1786 in Pepperell, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, to James and Esther Fletcher Hildreth of Townsend, Massachusetts. Her maiden name is sometimes written Hildrick.

After Nancy’s death, Jonathon married Sally Munn 06 Apr 1823. Sally had been born 15 Oct 1796 in Walpole, Cheshire County, New Hampshire, to Joseph and Sarah Munn. Jonathan and his second wife had a daughter Nancy in 1828, William H. in 1831, and Mary in 1834.

Between 1828 and 1835 Jonathon and Arthur Major laid out the town of St. Omer in Section 2 of Adams Township in northwest Decatur County. The Michigan Road forms Main Street of the town. This road, once an Indian trail, became the primary route from the southeastern part of the state to the state capital in Indianapolis. Taverns and other businesses developed along the road. Men of the community started a subscription school for St. Omer children. Early in the 1840s, residents expected much growth for the town when they thought a Big Four railroad line would be going through St. Omer. Later they planned for it to be the county seat. However, the railroad was built two miles west of town, and the plan for a new county with its seat in St. Omer failed to win support. Thus St. Omer gradually lost most of its residents and businesses.

By 1840 Jonathon moved again, this time to Walnut Grove, Boone Township, Porter County.

On 25 Jun 1841 the Land Office in LaPorte sold him 80 acres of Indiana land, and in 1847 he continued west, buying a farm in Kankakee, Illinois, and living there the remaining five years of his life. He was named County Coroner in 1848. Jonathon is buried in Brown Hill Cemetery, Iroquois County, Illinois.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Charles Griffin

Date and Place of Birth: 30 Aug 1808 – Eden, Orleans County, VT
Date and Place of Death: 15 Aug 1879 – St. Omer, Decatur County, IN

When Charles was young, he moved with his parents, Dr. Jonathan and Nancy Hildreth Griffin, from Vermont to Ohio and then to Indiana in 1821. When he was thirteen, they settled on a homestead called Poplar Mansion on Lot 107 next to farmland on the southeast side of St. Omer in Decatur County. Their land included a stone milk house and peach orchard. Charles and his brothers would swim in the stone quarries by Flat Rock Creek in St. Paul about a mile west of town. Trees and vines lined the banks, and the flat rock in the bottom of the creek made it ideal for wading in its clear water. Red sumacs grew twenty feet high along the creek. They provided material for tanning and dyeing and were valued at that time for ingredients in medicines. Surrounding woods were filled with whippoorwills, katydids, May apples, pawpaws and wild blackberries. Boat rides and fishing on the creek were popular. Young people also held picnics at a cave on Flat Rock and explored the cave with lanterns.

When Charles was 23, he married Harriet Warren Shepherd 21 Dec 1831 in Johnson County and lived in Franklin for a few years. Together they had ten children: Eliza born 1832, Lucinda born 1834 who died in 11 months, Minerva born 1837 who died when she was 18, Amanda born 1839, Nelson born 1841, Alzina born
1843, Leander born 1845, Josephine born 1848, a son born 1851 who died the same day, and Lyman born 1851 who died in six months.

US General Land Office Records in Indianapolis show Charles purchased two forty-acre parcels of Johnson County land in October 1834. In 1835 he settled back in Decatur County and bought 58 acres of land there on 20 Mar 1837. He worked as a tailor and was nicknamed “Old Stitch.” Along with tailoring, he bought and sold land and farmed.

At age 38 he mustered into the army 18 Jun 1846 at New Albany as a Private in the Mexican War and served in Company C under Captain John Slater. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was active in the temperance movement, has been reported to be a Whig and a Republican at different times, served on the St. Omer school board, and helped establish a public grade school in 1856. This combined two former schools and included Latin, German, algebra and music in the curriculum.

On 05 Jan 1851 his wife Harriet died three days after their youngest son Lyman died. Three years later Charles married his second wife, Catharine Cain Patton, 05 Jan 1854 in Rush County. Their children were: Loyal Bishop born 1855, Marion born 1858, Scott born 1861, Charles born 1863 who died four months later in 1864, and Mary born 1866. Two other children, Patton and Jemima, died as infants. In addition to his seventeen children, Charles had three stepchildren who were Catharine's from her earlier marriage.

At the time Charles wrote his will, 19 Oct 1878, he owned three lots in St. Omer and farmland on the southeast side of town, eight lots in St. Paul a mile and a half from St. Omer, and a lot in the Martindale Hubbard addition in Indianapolis. He left detailed instructions about bequests for his large family of children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren. Charles died of malarial fever and is buried in Arnold Cemetery in Decatur County.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Luther A. Donnell

Date and Place of Birth: 7 Jul 1809 – Nicholas Co., KY
Date and Place of Death: 15 Aug 1879 – St. Omer, Decatur Co., Indiana

The Story of Luther Donnell

Summary:

In 1847, Caroline and her children escaped from owner George Ray of Trimble County, Kentucky, and made their way to Decatur County, Indiana where a series of events resulted in the arrest of Luther Donnell for aiding their escape. When the family reached Decatur County, Woodson Clark captured the family and confined them until he could arrange transportation south. The African American community enlisted the help of Luther Donnell, who worked to obtain a writ of habeas corpus to take possession of the family. Eventually the family was located and assisted via the Underground Railroad, by both the African American and White community, to Canada. Donnell was arrested under Indiana law and indicted for aiding Negroes to escape. The jury found him guilty. Then Ray brought suit in the U.S. Court for the recovery of the value of his slaves. He obtained a judgment for $3000 ($1500 for the value of the individuals plus court costs). In 1852, the Indiana Supreme Court overturned the criminal case verdict based on judicial error that the Indiana law under which Donnell was prosecuted was unconstitutional.

The Story:

The court case involving Luther Donnell in Greensburg, Indiana (Decatur County) started with the actions of one mother as she and her family escaped slavery.

Much of what we know about the case comes from four main sources: the court cases (three total); William Hamilton who participated in the events and then wrote about the events for the 1915 county history;
newspapers from the period; and letters written to Wilbur Siebert during his research on Indiana's Underground Railroad activity. From these sources, a timeline of the events can be pieced together.

In 1847 Caroline, an enslaved mother of four in Trimble County, Kentucky, decided to escape with her children (Frances 12; John 7; Amanda 4; and Henry 2). ¹ When Caroline’s owner, George Ray, discovered her escape, he issued a fugitive slave notice and offered a reward of $500 for the return of the fugitives. While an actual slave ad has not been found, the ad was put into evidence at the court case. On October 31, they crossed the Ohio River into Indiana and eventually reached southern Decatur County. ³ Caroline and her children eventually reached Canada, but a series of events in Indiana lead to the prosecution of Luther Donnell.

Caroline crossed the Ohio River at Madison, Indiana (Jefferson County). She moved through Indiana using the Underground Railroad. From Madison, she and her family came through John Carr’s home at Rykers Ridge (Jefferson County), then onto the Hicklin Settlement and to George Waggoner’s home on Graham Creek (both in Ripley County). On November 1, 1847, Underground Railroad conductors brought the family through Napoleon, Indiana (Ripley County) to George McCoy’s home in Decatur County. ⁴

From there, they were to go to the Free Black Settlement near Clarksburg. On the way, McCoy stopped at the home of William Hamilton and asked for his assistance. Realizing they could not make it to Clarksburg, they proceeded to the home of a man named Pernell. He was uneasy about keeping the fugitives, so Hamilton went to Donnell for help, leaving the family with Pernell. Donnell rode to Clarksburg and asked members of the African American community to retrieve the family. During this time, Pernell took the family to the house of Jane Speed, where she hid them in an old, abandoned house on a nearby farm. ⁵ Speed’s boys were then sent to the home to take the family food.

A local man, Woodson Clark, a reported slave catcher and friend of Caroline’s owner, knew of the family’s escape. He testified later that he had noticed the Speed boys taking food into an “abandoned” house. Upon investigation, Clark found the family. He captured and confined them until he could arrange their transportation south. He locked the family in a fodder house on his son’s property for more than 12 hours. ⁶

When members of the Free Black community learned the family was missing, they went to the home of Donnell to alert him of the situation. Men from the African American community thought the family was at Woodson Clark’s home, so twenty men kept watch until a writ of habeas corpus could be secured by Donnell. The writ of habeas corpus would have required Clark to produce the alleged fugitives, prove their ownership, and follow state procedures for the return to the slaves. In general, the Federal Government saw slavery as a property issue. The Fugitive Slave Act of 1783 saw the issue of escaped slaves as an interstate commerce issue. The owner of the property had the legal right to retrieve their property. For this reason, abolitionists would want as many of the court cases to stay under the Indiana State Court system. This allowed for the filing of a “writ of habeas corpus.” If filed in time, this could, in a sense, give “ownership” of the person to the abolitionist, who could then assist the fugitive to get out of the State before the slave owner could file in federal courts, where the individual was now seen as property. ⁷

Donnell rode to the house of Cyrus Hamilton and the two men went to the local judge's home to obtain a writ of habeas corpus. However, he had to find the sheriff in order to serve the warrant. ⁸ On November 3, with the writ in hand, they went with the local constable to take possession of the family. ⁹ Assuming, that since Woodson Clark had taken the family, they would be at his home, the constable searched Woodson’s home, but the fugitives were not on the premises.

At this point, the facts are unclear. Donnell states he went home, but the group of African Americans decided to search the homes of Clark’s boys for the family. They were found in the fodder house on the property of Woodson’s son Richard. Donnell was arrested and convicted of being the man who removed the family from the fodder house, but he maintained his innocence. ¹⁰

The family was taken into Franklin County for hiding, where they were separated in order to assure their safe
passage. The two youngest children were taken to the home of William Beard of Union County. The three others were taken on another route to the home of Thomas Donnell, Luther's brother. It appears from memoirs and other documentation, that Luther was a part of the family's movements out of Decatur County. Luther and Thomas arranged for a carriage to transport the family. By alternate routes, Caroline and her two other children also made it to Beard's home. They left Union County, finally making their way to Canada.

Donnell was indicted under Indiana law with five indictments for "aiding Negroes to Escape." Cyrus Hamilton paid Donnell's $500 bond. When the jury was empaneled it included Woodson Clark (the slave catcher), Robert and James Hamilton (related to Cyrus Hamilton), and fifteen other men from the county.

When the case came up for trial on October 2, 1848 the defense moved to quash the indictment on the grounds set forth in the case of Prigg vs. Pennsylvania, which ruled that all state laws regarding the recovery of slaves as unconstitutional. The motion was overruled and the trial proceeded on March 13, 1849.

At the trial, Woodson Clark testified that he knew the woman was a slave of George Ray because he had visited Ray the previous fall and had seen her there "acting as slaves act." He went on to state that he had seen her at the abandoned home and after finding them, and recognizing them as fugitives, removed them to a fodder house in the same area. At the trial, Richard Clark (Woodson's son) testified that he saw Donnell and Hamilton take the woman and children from his fodder house. Donnell did not testify at the trial, and Indiana law prevented African Americans from testifying in cases. The jury found Donnell guilty on the second count of the indictment and assessed his fine at $50.00 plus court costs (total equaled about $125.00).

After the guilty verdict, George Ray brought suite in the U.S. Court at Indianapolis for the recovery of the value of his slaves against Donnell. He obtained a judgment for $1500 for the value of the individuals; this plus court costs, equaled $3000.

Donnell appealed his case to the Indiana Supreme Court and in 1852, the Supreme Court overturned the verdict based on judicial error. The Supreme Court found that Section 15 of Chapter 53 of the R. S. 1843 law was void as it was contrary to the US Constitution and to convict a person under that section was in error. The Court wrote, "The section of the statute of our state upon which the indictment was grounded, according to the decision in Prigg vs. Pennsylvania, is unconstitutional and void." Although Prigg vs. Pennsylvania was primarily used to benefit slaveholders in retrieving alleged runaway slaves, in this case it was used for the opposite effect. Uncited federal preemption analysis of Prigg, the "Indiana Supreme Court held that the part of the Indiana statute under which Donnell had been convicted was unconstitutional and voided because it concerned a use upon which the U.S. Congress had exclusive jurisdiction.”

Donnell wrote an article in the Free Indiana Sentinel, an anti-slavery newspaper out of Centerville, Indiana which was reproduced in The National Era, requesting individuals to send money to him to help pay for his legal costs. The case was also written up in the local Greensburg paper as well as many anti-slavery papers. The North Star had an article on August 10, 1849 regarding the case; the Free Indiana Sentinel wrote several articles on the case, many of these same articles were then reproduced in other anti-slavery papers.

Those Involved:

Luther Donnell grew up in a home of abolitionists. His grandparents came to Kentucky in 1789. In 1792, they helped establish the Concord Presbyterian Church near Carlisle, Kentucky. Ohio abolitionist and Presbyterian minister John Rankin preached at the Concord Church for 4 years, becoming good friends with the Donnells. Rankin wrote in 1817, when he became the pastor of the Concord Church, he found an active abolition society, long before the "agitation by Garrison and other Northern Abolitionists began." By 1806 members of the Donnell family, including Luther's father and uncle, helped create the Kentucky Abolitionist Society; Luther's Uncle Samuel Donnell was president of this society and wrote anti-slavery narratives as early as 1792.
Luther was born into this family in 1809.

By 1823, the Donnells and others from the Concord Church came to Decatur County, Indiana. These families included the Hamiltons, McCoys, and Hopkins. These families were adamant anti-slavery proponents, so the new community in Decatur County contained this same fervor. They helped to establish the Kingston Presbyterian Church in 1823.

Like many early abolitionists, Donnell believed that colonization was the way to deal with the institution of slavery. In 1830, the Decatur County Colonization Society formed in his home; the Indiana Colonization Society formed in 1829. By 1837, Donnell realized that colonization was not the answer so he disavowed the ways of the society.

He helped form the Decatur County Anti-Slavery Society by 1836. Thomas Hamilton, one of the leaders of the organization, stated that at first, the society included almost all members of the Kingston Presbyterian Church. In 1838, Donnell became a founding member of the Indiana State Antislavery Society.

This case also shows the interconnectedness of the operations in Decatur County. Luther's brother Robert married Clarrissa Hopkins in Kentucky in 1817. Clarissa's father was Judge John Hopkins, who gave the writ of habeas corpus to Luther Donnell and William Hamilton.

When Caroline and her family traveled to Union County, she was helped by John Donnell and Lowery Donnell. Not only was Lowry Donnell related to Luther, but he was also married to the William Hamilton's sister. In addition, later William Hamilton married one of Luther Donnell's daughters. Philander Hamilton (William Hamilton's cousin) served as the defense attorney for Luther Donnell, but died while the case was pending.

It is believed that Caroline and her children, via the Underground Railroad, made it to Canada. William Hamilton, in his 1915 article for the Decatur County history, wrote that Luther had received a letter from Caroline stating they were safe in Canada. To date no copy of this letter has been located.

Bibliography

The Fugitive Slave Case. 7 April 1849. Decatur Clarion, col. 1 p. 1.


-----., State of Indiana vs. Luther A. Donnell. 1849. Judgment Book Circuit Court 3: Decatur County Circuit Court.

-----., Transcript of Proceedings in the 13th Judicial Circuit Decatur Circuit Court, Decatur Circuit Court Order Book #7, Spring Term 1847. 2005 Decatur County Prosecutor's Office.


Donnell, Luther A. A Statement of Facts Connected with the Slave Case of Luther A. Donnell. 15 November 1849. National Era.


Porter, Albeit G. 1853. Reports of the Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Court of Judicature of the State of Indiana, being an Official Continuation of Blackford's Reports Volume III. Indianapolis: Austin H. Brown, Printer.


1 State of Indiana vs. Luther A. Donnell , Day Judgment Circuit Court 3 (June 7, 1849); Wilbur Siebert Papers, McLean's Reports 4 Circuit Court of the United States, Indiana -May Term 1849, Indiana State Library Manuscript Division, volume 2, 309.


3 McLean's, 309; Gwendolyn Crenshaw. "One Ran to Freedom, Another Caught and Bonded -The Case of Caroline, a fugitive slave, and Luther A. Donnell, "Black History News and Notes, August/November 1986, 4.

4 Lewis Harding, History of Decatur County (Indianapolis: B.F. Bowne Co, 1915), 401; McLean's, 309.

5 Harding, 398-40 I.

6 Ibid., 401; McLean's, 309; Transcript of Proceedings in the 13th Judicial Circuit Decatur Circuit Court, Decatur Circuit Court
Order Book #7, Spring Term 1847. Copy of Transcript found at the Division of Historic Preservation and Archaeology.


8 Harding, 40 I.

9 McLean’s, 310.


11 Harding, 405.

12 Ibid., 405.

13 Transcript of Proceedings.


15 "The Fugitive Slave Case," Decatur Clarion.

16 Ibid.

17 Ibid.; McLean’s, 312.

18 Indiana law from 1831 prevented any African American from testifying in a case where a White person was a participant.

19 Harding, 405-406; Transcript of Proceedings, 7; Donnell in the National Era.

20 Harding, 406; McLean’s, 318; Donnell in the National Era; Wilbur Siebert Papers, Letter from J. Arnold to Wilbur Siebert December 30, 1895, Indiana State Libral Manuscript Division, volume 2, 253.

21 This ruling was based on the Prigg V Pennsylvania case, which ruled that all state laws concerning the process by which fugitive slaves were to be detained was unconstitutional. Albert G. Porter, Reports of the Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Court of Judicature of the State of Indiana, being an Official Continuation of Blackford's Reports Volume III, (Indianapolis: Austin H. Brown, Printer, 1853), 480; Harding: 406


23 William, 305.

24 Donnell in National Era.


27 Ibid., 135.

28 Ibid., 23.

29 Ibid., 135.

30 Harding, 398; Emma Lou Thornbrough, Indiana in the Civil War Ear 1850-1880 (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1992), 16.


32 Donnell, 136.


35 Will iam O. Smith, "A Synopsis of Two Elements of Decatur County's Role in the Underground for the Escaping of Fugitive Slaves to Southeastern Indiana" available at the Division of Historic Preservation and Archaeology, Indianapolis.

36 He was born to James Hamilton and Jane McCoy in Nicholas County, KY on September 20, 1819. He graduated from Hanover College and studied law. He was admitted to the bar of Decatur County Circuit Court in 1843. He served as a state legislator from 1846 - 1848. He died in 1849 at the age of 30; "The Pioneers Our Oldest Citizens, Who Made this Country What it is: A Successful Farm, Stock Raiser and A Splendid and Public Spirited Citizen -Robert A. Hamilton," Greensburg Standard, 1 February 1907 available from www.rootsweb.com/~indecatu/Pioneer.Hamilton; accessed on 28 December 2005.

Contributor – Wilhoit, Russell
William Myers

Date and Place of Birth: 01 Mar 1812 – OH
Date and Place of Death: 30 Sep 1870– Fountain Co., IN

William Myers was born in Pennsylvania to Abraham and Catharine Myers. In 1836 the family moved from Ohio to Indiana. In the spring of 1837, they purchased land and moved to Mill Creek Township in Indiana. William Myers was married in Ross County, Ohio on December 25, 1833, to Sarah Van Gundy who was born in 1808 in Pennsylvania.

William Myers was a farmer who first settled on Scott's prairie and lived there for nearly five years. From there in 1841, they moved to a farm in Fountain County which had been entered by Sarah's father, John Van Gundy. William and Sarah had five children: Maria, Calvin, Harriet, Malinda and Josiah.

Mr. Myers was a teacher for two winters and was the first male teacher in the district. He had all of the usual pioneer problems dealing with the classroom and his woods and fields. The Myers family was long established members of the United Brethren Church and William was a pillar of that denomination. Mr. Myers was a Whig but eventually became a Republican.

William Myers had a successful life. He was not a wealthy man, but his life was financially comfortable.

Contributor – Committee Member

John LaTourette

Date and Place of Birth: Jan 1783 – Somerset Co., NJ
Date and Place of Death: 22 Feb 1849 – Fountain Co., IN

John LaTourette was the son of John LaTourette and Elizabeth Bond. The father was of French descent and by all accounts was a descendant of the LaTourette who was driven from home due to a religious belief.

John LaTourette married Sarah Schenck in 1816 and after their marriage in 1816 they settled in Germantown, Ohio. John and Sarah stayed in Ohio until 1828 when he moved his family to Wabash Township in Fountain County, Indiana. As they traveled to Fountain County, they passed through Indianapolis which at that time was a small village.

John LaTourette was a weaver of coverlets that were of pristine quality and remain highly prized by collectors. He was a successful weaver in the 1840s. John continued in his trade of weaving, making woolen goods, coverlets, and table linens. John LaTourette was a leading citizen of Fountain County. He organized the first school of the township in 1831. He was known for having a kindness of heart and had many friends. He passed around 1851 and was buried on the old home farm.

John and Sarah were the parents of fourteen children of which twelve reached maturity.

Contributor – Committee Member
Grant County

Robert McCormick

Date and Place of Birth: 1799 – PA
Date and Place of Death: 1836 – Grant Co., IN

Robert McCormick came to Grant County from Fayette County in September of 1826. He built a cabin on land that he entered in 1829 and proceeded to move his family into their new home. The cabin became widely known as McCormick’s Tavern. The tavern was quite prosperous for it was located on the state road that was the main highway through this section of Indiana. In those days the scene in taverns would have girls wearing poke bonnets and shawls with very full voluminous skirts. The historic McCormick cabin became a stopping off place and a center of hospitality for the pioneer looking to establish a home in the wilderness.

In this area of the state at this period of time, the McCormick Tavern was well known. The pioneers knew how to provide food for their families for they hunted venison and wild turkeys to supply the family table. These pioneers had a long trip to Wabash to reach the canal where they shipped grain and purchased supplies. This changed when the railroad arrived and pioneers could ship grain and other crops by rail.

Robert McCormick was born in Pennsylvania in 1779. Robert was an industrious, thrifty man who was known to be kind to his neighbors. He kept his tavern until about 1836 the year of his death. The cause of his death was a fever which took many of the early pioneers. McCormick was a member of the Whig Party and the Baptist Church. Robert was the father of seven children: Jacob, John, Katie, Eliza, Enos, Lewis and Jane.

Contributor – Committee Member

William Leach

Date and Place of Birth: 05 May 1793 – VA
Date and Place of Death: Feb 1851 – Grant Co., IN

William Leach was born in Virginia in 1793, and he married Sarah Harrison in 1813, in Butler, Ohio. Mrs. Leach belonged to a pioneer family who although unproven was thought to have descended from the lineage of President Harrison. The Leach family had seven children: Esom, John, Edmund, Rachel, Mary, Jane and Martha.

William Leach was a soldier in the War of 1812. In the early years of this county the land was dense forest. William Leach entered about six hundred and forty acres of land from the government in this county. The village of Fowlerton lies on some of this land. The town was formerly known as Leachburg for located there is a Leach school, Leach store and Leach saw mill. William Leach and his wife were instrumental in starting the Harmony Baptist Society one of the first religious institutions in this area. Many of the organizational meetings were held in the Leach home. William was a Jacksonian Democrat.

William Leach died in 1851 and because of his efforts much of this community was made possible.

Contributor – Committee Member
Jasper County

Joseph D. Yeoman

Date and Place of Birth: 17 Nov 1803 – Tompkins Co., NY
Date and Place of Death: 12 Mar 1846 – Jasper Co., IN

Joseph D Yeoman married a former pupil, Sarah Nowels in June of 1830 in Fountain County, Indiana. The couple had four children: David Huffman Yeoman, Sarah O. Yeoman Lang, Helen Etta Yeoman Warne, and Thomas Jefferson Yeoman. Thomas was the first white child born in Jasper County.

They moved to the Falls of the Iroquois in 1835. A voting precinct was established at his home in 1837. At some point Joseph acquired 200 acres of farm land in Jasper County. In 1839 he purchased the first lot (Lot 6 in Block I) of the newly plotted Newton (now Rensselaer) for $100. Joseph unfortunately died at the age of 42. Joseph & Sarah are buried in the Old Settlers Cemetery in Jasper County.

Sources:
Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper and Newton, Indiana pgs. 448, 511, 540-541.
Find A Grave information provided by Mary Yeoman Sholey

Contributor – Jasper County Historical Society, Virginia Salyer and Sue Caldwell

John M. Gillam

Date and Place of Birth: 2 Sep 1785 – PA
Date and Place of Death: 17 Jun 1856 – IN

John married Mary Henderson in 1809. They had 10 children. John and Mary are buried at Independence Cemetery in Jasper County.

Tract Records show Gillam purchasing land in Jasper County on November 27, 1837: T30N R5W S 23 E ½ SW ¼. However, he was in the county before 1837.

According to Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper, and Newton, Indiana "The Independence Methodist Episcopal Church of Gillam Church was organized in May or June, 1836, at the cabin of John Gillam, by Rev. H Bradenburg, an itinerant preacher. The original membership consisted of J. M. Gillam and his wife Mary, George Culp and wife Mary, Thomas Randle and wife Nancy, Sarah McJeinsey, and Maria Gillam. Their first meeting house was built in 1849 near the present site of Independence Chapel."

Sources:
Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper, and Newton, Indiana, p. 472
Tract Book of Land Entries through 1845 Jasper County, Indiana

Contributor – Jasper County Historical Society, Sue Caldwell
Jared Yeoman

Date and Place of Birth: 08 Oct 1813 – NY
Date and Place of Death: 19 May 1876 – Holt Co., MO

Jared Yeoman was born in New York, but was raised as a farmer in Fayette County, Ohio. He married his wife Mary Edwards in 1836. They had four children: Ira, Samuel E., Asa, and Alva. All four sons served in the Civil War.

In 1838, in company with Jared Benjamin, Yeoman moved his family to Jasper County Indiana where he purchased land six miles north of Rensselaer. Two land purchases were made in 1839: 4-7-1839 T30N R7W E ½, SW ¼ S25 and 5-24-1839 T30N R7W NW ¼ S25. In 1850 he moved to Newton County where he served as coroner and eventually moved west to Holt County, Missouri.

Sources:
- Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper, and Newton, Indiana, p. 472
- Tract Book of Land Entries through 1845 Jasper County, Indiana

Mrs. Mary Yeoman Benjamin

Date and Place of Birth: 16 Feb 1790 – Orange Co., NY
Date and Place of Death: 20 May 1852 – Jasper Co., IN

We know little of Mrs. Mary Benjamin (widow of Jared Benjamin and mother of Jared Benjamin) from the history books, but A Standard History of Jasper and Newton Counties Indiana has this statement: "Mrs. Jared Benjamin, two sons and a daughter, settled about the time that the Mallatts located, having purchased a claim of her brother, Gilbert Yeoman, who had previously bought of John Nowels." The Mallatts had settled in an area known as the Blue Grass area about 1835. Land tract records of the time are incomplete and we cannot find a tract record for Mrs. Benjamin's purchase or that of Gilbert Yeoman's.

Family history reported on Find A Grave by Mary Yeoman Sholey provides the following information: Mary and Jared were married in 1812 in Cornwall, Thompkins, NY. About 1815 they moved to Fayette Co., Ohio. Mary's parents were Stephen Yeoman and Abigail Fountain Yeoman. Stephen Yeoman was a Revolutionary War soldier. Mary and Jared Benjamin had four children: Samuel H. Benjamin, Abigail Benjamin, David "Jared" Benjamin, and Phoebe Ann Benjamin.

Mary is buried in the Old Settlers Cemetery in Jasper Co.

George John Freshour

Date and Place of Birth: 10 Feb 1835 – Wayne Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 5 Jan 1922 – Jasper Co., IN

George was born in 1835 in Allen County, Indiana, but young George was moved to Jasper County when his parents William and Hannah Robinson Freshour purchased land there in 1840. On January 20, 1840 William registered three plots: T30N RSW E ¼ SE ¼ S22, SE ¼ NE ¼ S22, and NE ¼. SE ¼. S10.(See Tract Book of Land Entries through 1845 Jasper County, Indiana.) George served in the Civil War from 1862-1865. George was a charter member of the C L Guild Post GAR. Generations of this family held farm land in Jasper County until a few years ago.

George and his wife Sarah Jane Faris Freshour are buried in Independence Cemetery in Jasper County. The couple raised four children.
Samuel E. Yeoman

Date and Place of Birth: 21 Aug 1839 – Jasper Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 18 Sep 1912 – Jasper Co., IN

Samuel E. Yeoman, the son of Jared Yeoman and Mary Edwards Yeoman, was born shortly after Jared moved to Jasper County.

During the Civil War Samuel served as a fifer in the Indiana fifty-first regiment. In 1863 he married Nancy I. Braddock. According to *Counties of Warren*, "Mr. Yeoman is a member of the Masonic fraternity, a strong advocate for universal education, a Republican and a respected citizen." About 1887 he served as a sheriff.

Samuel and Nancy are buried in Weston Cemetery, Rensselaer, IN.

Sources:
*Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper and Newton, Indiana* pgs.559

Contributor – Jasper County Historical Society, Sue Caldwell

George W. Spitler

Date and Place of Birth: 07 May 1813 – VA
Date and Place of Death: 17 Aug 1862 – Jasper Co., IN

George was born in Virginia in 1813 and married Malinda A. Hershman April 14, 1835 in Butler County, Ohio. The couple had six children: Marion L., Thomas Jefferson, Margaret, Mary Virginia, Barbara, and Sarah Ellen. The Spitlers are buried in Weston Cemetery in Rensselaer, Jasper Co., Indiana.


When the county established a seat in Brook prior to 1839, George Spitler erected a log building that served as a court house and was used by the commissioners. It also doubled as a boarding house. He was the first Clerk and subsequently served in other official positions such as Auditor and Recorder. It is written that he served all offices except Sheriff and Treasurer. In 1847 he built the first jail. "For this building he received four blocks of the village plat, containing forty-eight lots which had been donated for public buildings." The jail was used until 1856.

Sources:
*Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper and Newton, Indiana*
*A Standard History of Jasper and Newton Counties Indiana* p. 54
Find A Grave for George W & Malinda Spitler

Contributor – Jasper County Historical Society, Sue Caldwell

James Van Rensselaer

Date and Place of Birth: 1 Dec 1783 – Claverack, Columbia Co., NY
Date and Place of Death: 12 Mar 1847 – Rensselaer, IN

James Van Rensselaer was the son of Revolutionary War Gen. Robert Van Rensselaer and Cornelia Rutson. The Rensselaer DAR chapter is named after Gen. Van Rensselaer. James Van Rensselaer arrived in this area in 1837. Although he was here only ten years, he had a significant impact on the town of Rensselaer.

James had been a merchant in New York, but financial issues caused him to look westward to improve his situation. It was James who laid out the lots for the town and named the community after his family. Many streets in Rensselaer carry his family names such as Susan and Cullen Streets which were named after his wife Susan D. Cullen.
James and Susan had three children: Susan, John, and Cornelia. John Cullen Van Rensselaer wrote an article about his early days in the area that appeared in the July 2, 1885 Rensselaer newspaper. His daughter Susan Van Rensselaer married Henry Weston. Their son is buried in the yard of the Presbyterian Church along with James. James had donated the land on which the Presbyterian Church was built. When James died, the rest of the family moved back to New York so there are no Van Rensselaer descendants in the county.

Contributor – Jasper County Historical Society, Sue Caldwell

David Nowels

Date and Place of Birth: 14 Sep 1821 – Holmes Co., OH
Date and Place of Death: 16 Jan 1913 – Jasper Co., IN

David Nowels was the son of John and Hetty Vulgamen Nowels. At the age of 13 David was brought to Jasper County by his father John. They settled at the Falls of the Iroquois (now Rensselaer) in 1834. Arriving in Jasper County with the two men was Joseph Yeoman, the son-in-law of John Nowels.

He married Phoebe A. Benjamin, daughter of Jared and Mary Benjamin in 1842. David and Phoebe had 9 children: Jared, Ezra, William, Charles, Mary, Eliza Jane, Eliza Jane, David and Ida.

David was one of the most financially successful of the early settlers. He owned 80 lots in Rensselaer, the Nowels House in Rensselaer, 40 acres of Jasper County farmland, and 700 acres in Arkansas, and other business properties. It has been reported that when he died each of his six remaining children received 340 acres of farmland.

David and Phoebe are buried in the Weston Cemetery in Rensselaer.

Sources:
* A Standard History of Jasper and Newton Counties Indiana pgs. 532-533

Contributor – Jasper County Historical Society, Sue Caldwell

John G. Parkison

Date and Place of Birth: 1795 – Washington Co., PA
Date and Place of Death: 21 Feb 1855 – Jasper Co., IN

In 1837 John G. Parkison moved to Jasper County, Indiana. During his childhood, his family moved to Kentucky, then King's Creek, OH, and Urbana. John married Matilda Kenton, daughter of Simon Kenton while in Urbana. John and Matilda moved to White County in 1837 but only stayed a few months prior to coming to Jasper County. Simon Kenton's widow came to Indiana with his daughter. Parkison first purchased 160 acres of land for $300. According to the Jasper County Historical Society records, John made a total of eight purchases of land in 1838.

The Parkisons raised eleven children: Eliza Ann, William K., Addison, Juliet, Margaret, Joseph, Emma, Mary Jane, Benjamin, Isabella and Mattie. John and Matilda are buried in the Parkison Cemetery (private) in Barkley Township.

Sources:
* Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper and Newton, Indiana, p. 570
* A Standard History of Jasper and Newton Counties Indiana p. 41
* Tract Book of land Transactions through 1845 Jasper County, Indiana (Index)

Contributor— Jasper County Historical Society, Virginia Salyer
George Culp

Date and Place of Birth: 8 Mar 1780 – Virginia (W VA)
Date and Place of Death: 18 Apr 1847 – Jasper C., IN

In 1832 George Culp and his brother-in-law Thomas Randle arrived in Indiana and settled four miles south of what is now Delphi. The men brought their families west in four horse-drawn wagons. The journey took 27 days. In 1834 the men moved to Jasper County settling on land near the forks of the Pinkamink and Iroquois Rivers. This land was near the site of an old Indiana settlement and was later known as the Blue Grass area. After the men had cleared land and built cabins, the families arrived in Jasper County in May, 1835.

George married Mary Burton on December 7, 1827. Mary was born October 26, 1809 and died October 22, 1871. George and Mary had ten children: Harriet Ann, William G., James, Elizabeth J., Maria, John T., Matilda P., Nancy R, Rachel J. and Walter.

George and Mary were among the original members of the Independence Methodist Episcopal Church George purchased additional land on May 2, 1839: T29N R5W W ½ NE ¼ S 4.

Sources:
Counts of Warren, Benton, Jasper and Newton, Indiana, p. 437
A Standard History of Jasper and Newton Counties Indiana pgs.41, 163, 164, 370-371, 418-419
Tract Book of Land Transactions through 1845 Jasper County, Indiana (Index)
Find a Grave for George Culp

Contributor— Jasper County Historical Society, Virginia Salyer

Paris Robinson

Date and Place of Birth: 1808 – OH
Date and Place of Death: Jan 1869 – Pulaski Co., IN

This native of Ohio came first to Allen County, Indiana and then to Jasper County in 1838, making him one of the earliest settlers in our area. He farmed 160 acres in Gillam Township in Jasper County.

Robinson purchased the following land in Jasper County:
December 5, 1838: T30N R5W NW ¼ S 23 and W ½ SW ¼ S 23
May 24, 1839: T30N R5W NE ¼ NE ¼ S 15

Robinson served as Probate Judge for many years and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He eventually moved to Francesville and entered the mercantile business. He was in the legislature for Pulaski Co. for 1 session. Paris and his wife Sarah Coppess Robinson are buried in the Robinson Cemetery in Jasper Co.

Sources:
Counts of Warren, Benton, Jasper and Newton, Indiana, p. 581
Tract Book of Land Entries through 1845 Jasper County, Indiana
Find-a-grave for Paris and Sarah Robinson

Contributor— Jasper County Historical Society, Virginia Salyer

William Robinson

Date and Place of Birth: unknown – OH
Date and Place of Death: unknown – KS

This native of Ohio came to Gillam Township in Jasper County in 1838, making him one of the earliest settlers in our area. He was married to Mary Hanley who was a native of Ireland. They had 2 children. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Politically, he changed from being a WHIG to being a...
Republican.

He is pictured in *A Standard History of Jasper and Newton Counties Indiana* along with other pioneer settlers.

Robinson purchased the following land in Jasper County:
December 31, 1838: T30N R5W E ½ NE ¼ S26
May 24, 1839: T30N R5W NE ¼ SE ¼ S26 and E ½ SE ¼ S 34
September 13, 1830 T30N R5W W ½ SW ¼ S13.

In 1878 William sold his land and moved to Hayes City, Kansas.

Sources:
*Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper and Newton, Indiana*, p. 581  
*A Standard History of Jasper and Newton Counties Indiana*, p. 134  
*Tract Book of Land Entries through 1845 Jasper County, Indiana*

Contributor—Jasper County Historical Society, Virginia Salyer

**Robert Overton**

Date and Place of Birth: unknown – PA  
Date and Place of Death: unknown

This Pennsylvania native first moved to Rush Co and then brought his family to Hanging Grove Township in Jasper County in March of 1837. The William Overton and Robert Parker families came at the same time. The township was so named because of a grove of oak trees that by a freak of nature had branches which drooped to the ground.

Robert purchased the following land:
December 5, 1838: T29N R5W E ½ SW ¼ S 21  
April 6, 1939: T 29 N R 5 W NE ¼ SE ¼ S 21 and NW ¼ NE ¼ S 28  
November 15, 1844 T 20 N R 5 W SW ¼ NE ¼ S 28

Sources:
*Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper and Newton, Indiana*, p. 516  
*A Standard History of Jasper and Newton Counties Indiana*, p. 166  
*Tract Book of Land Transactions through 1845 Jasper County, Indiana (Index)*

Contributor—Jasper County Historical Society, Virginia Salyer

**William Overton**

Date and Place of Birth: unknown – PA  
Date and Place of Death: unknown

This Pennsylvania native first moved to Rush Co and then brought his family to Hanging Grove Township in Jasper County in March of 1837. The Robert Overton and Robert Parker families came at the same time. The township was so named because of a grove of oak trees that by a freak of nature had branches which drooped to the ground.

William purchased the following land:
Nov. 30, 1838: T29N R5W E ½ NW ¼ S 27  
Apr. 11, 1839: T29N R5W NE ¼ NE ¼ S 27  
Feb 15, 1843: T29N R5W SE ¼ NE ¼ S 33 and T29N R5W W ½ NW ¼ S 34

William voted in the October 21, 1837 elections.
Thomas Randle

Date and Place of Birth: 9 Jan 1798 – Virginia (Hampshire Co., W VA)
Date and Place of Death: 11 Dec 1870 – Jasper Co., IN

In 1832 Thomas Randle and his brother-in-law George Culp arrived in Indiana and settled four miles south of what is now Delphi. While in the east, Thomas had learned to operate his father's flour mill. The men brought their families west in four horse-drawn wagons. The journey took 27 days. In 1834 they moved to Jasper County settling on land near the forks of the Pinkamink and Iroquois Rivers. This land was near the site of an old Indiana settlement and was later known as the Blue Grass area. After the men had cleared land and built cabins, the families arrived in Jasper County in May, 1835. Thomas's wife, Nancy Culp Randle was born in 1802 and died in 1852. They had eleven children including James, Mary, Isabel, Henry, John, Nelson, Nancy, Savia and William.

In May of 1836 Thomas was elected Justice of the Peace and also served as a commissioner.

The Independence Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1836. Among the original members were George and Mary Culp and Thomas and Nancy Randle.

In 1838 Thomas purchased the following pieces of property:
November 22, 1838 T29N R5W W ¼ SE ¼ S 5,
December 5, 1838 T29N R5W W ½ NE ¼ S 5 and W ¼ SW ¼ S 4.

He resided in Barkley Township the rest of his life and is buried in Barkley Cemetery.

Sources:
Counties of Warren, Benton, Jasper and Newton, Indiana (various pages)
A Standard History of Jasper and Newton Counties Indiana pgs. 418=4 19
Tract Book of Land Transactions through 1845 Jasper County, Indiana (Index)
Find-a-Grave for Thomas Randle

Contributor— Jasper County Historical Society, Virginia Salyer
Joseph Gaunt

Date and Place of Birth: 2 Aug 1799 – NJ
Date and Place of Death: 8 Nov 1875 – Jay Co., IN

My 4th Great Grandfather, Joseph GAUNT was one of Jay County's early pioneers, locating in Knox Township in March, 1837. He was a native of New Jersey, born August 2, 1799. In 1805 his parents, Jacob & Hannah (Holmes) Gaunt moved to Columbiana County, Ohio. Joseph Gaunt remained there until 1830 when he moved to Delaware County, Ohio. Then in February 1837 he moved to Jay County, Indiana settling in Knox Township and remained there until his death in 1875. He obtained a land patent in August of 1838 containing 320 acres.

He first built a log cabin, 16 X 16 feet in dimensions, all the men in his township, three in number, turning out to help him raise the logs. In this log cabin was preached the first sermon in Knox Township by Elder Tisdale, a Baptist minister.

Knox Township was the last township organized in Jay County, and Joseph Gaunt was one of the men who went to the county seat to bring about the organization. Some of these people wanted the township named Salamonie, but Joseph Gaunt used persuasion to get the township named Knox after his old home county of Knox in Ohio. The first township election in the new township was held at Joseph Gaunt's home. One of the early trustees was Joseph Gaunt.

One of his son’s, Redden N Gaunt (b.1821 d.1863) was a member of Company F, 114th Indiana Infantry and died at the battle of Murfreesboro TN. in 1863.

Source:
"Biographical and Historical Record of Jay County, Indiana," Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1887, p.308

Contributor – Gaunt, Herb

Henry Zane Jenkins

Date and Place of Birth: 22 Dec 1802 – Philadelphia, PA
Date and Place of Death: 09 Dec 1882 – Pennville, Jay Co., IN

I wish to nominate my Great, Great Grandfather, Henry Zane Jenkins, as an important contributor to the early history of Jay County, Indiana. Here is his story:
Henry Zane Jenkins was born in Philadelphia on December 22, 1802 to David Jenkins and Ann Zane. Henry Z. was reared in his native city of Philadelphia, and followed the vocation of a carpenter. In 1827 he married Abigail Gummersol Bedford, and to them were born eight children. In 1830 they immigrated to Cincinnati, Ohio, crossing the mountains in a wagon. After living there a short time Henry Z. moved his family to Springboro, Ohio, where he continued his trade as a carpenter. In 1836, he brought his wife, five children and his mother to Jay County, Indiana, making the journey by team and settled in Penn Township, near the center of the present village of Camden (later renamed Pennville). He also brought with him a stock of general merchandise consigned to him to sell on commission, and in 1837 opened the first store in the village of Camden. He was one of the pioneer merchants of the county.

He worked as a merchant for three years and then followed farming for a time, after which he lived in Portland about three years. He then settled in Knox Township, where he continued to farm. He was the first to introduce Odd Fellowship (Relief Lodge, No. 145, I.O.O.F.) at Pennville in 1854. While living in Knox Township he served as a magistrate for 16 years. In 1865 he returned to Camden where he was postmaster for 17 years. Henry Z. and Abigail were active and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mrs. Henry Jenkins was formerly a member of the Friends Society.

In politics he was in early life a Whig, but afterward an ardent supporter of the Republican Party. Two of his sons, Thomas B. and Barton B., were soldiers in the Civil War, the former serving three years in the 84th Indiana Infantry, and the latter a member of the 39th Indiana Infantry and the 7th Indiana Cavalry, serving five years.

Henry Z. Jenkins died in Camden on December 9, 1882, aged 80 years, and his wife, Abigail, died in March of the same year aged 81 years.

My husband and I have visited the gravesites of Henry Z. and Abigail Jenkins at the Hillside Quaker Cemetery in Pennville, Indiana and found that they are surrounded by the gravesites of many of their family members. The Hillside Cemetery is located alongside a rural rolling road set among beautiful Indiana farmland.

Sources:
Biographical and Historical Record of Jay and Blackford Counties, Indiana
The Lewis Publishing Company, 1887; Reprinted By Mayhill Publications In 1974
History of Jay County, Indiana, By M.W. Montgomery
Jay County Indiana Burials, Compiled By GC May
Jay County Indiana Genealogy Death Record
U.S. Federal Census Data for 1850, 1860, 1870, & 1880

Contributor – Lahti, Sharon Wesner
Allen and Margaret Williams Parks

Date and Place of Birth: 24 Sep 1796 – Garrard Co., KY  
Date and Place of Death: 14 Sep 1864 – Jennings Co., IN  
Date and Place of Birth: 04 Oct 1796 – Pulaski Co., KY  
Date and Place of Death: 12 Oct 1878 – Jennings Co., IN

Allen Parks was the son of William Parks and Agnes Collier Parks. He married Margaret Williams on 27 April, 1820, in Somerset, Pulaski County, Kentucky. Margaret, born 4 October, 1796, in Pulaski County, Kentucky, was the daughter of Smith Williams and Sarah Ashbrook Williams.

Allen and Margaret immigrated to Jennings County, Indiana, from Garrard County, Kentucky, in 1820, taking up land in what is now Selmeier State Forest. The country was deeply wooded with large trees. Allen constructed a one-room log home. Packs of wolves roamed the woods at night and would carry off young animals, such as piglets. The settlers had to secure their young animals in sheds at night to protect them from wolves.

In the spring Allen and Margaret would go to neighbor Joe Knaub's farm, where sugar trees were plentiful. Allen built a small shack of boards and Margaret made straw beds upon which the children slept. Both parents worked late into the night boiling down the sap to make a barrel of maple sugar.

In the summer of 1834 the people in the territory about six miles northwest of Vernon, county seat of Jennings County, decided they would like a meeting, as they called it. This was to fellowship together as Christian people and to spread the Gospel. The territory was in thick green woods and thinly inhabited, with no church nearer than Vernon. Therefore, they began meeting in the farm home of John H. Wagner. After some months, the few Baptists who met at the Wagner home decided to organize a Baptist church. This was initiated on the fourth Saturday in July, 1835. One of the 17 names, going into the constitution was that of Margaret Parks. The Church was named The Baptist Church of Christ at Zoar and continued to hold meetings in the Wagner home.

A militia had been organized to protect the settlers from the Indians in the forests nearby. A monthly meeting of the Church was held previous to the regular meeting so that the men of the Zoar community might attend and then attend military duty later.

In February, 1839, the members decided to procure a site for a meeting house. Allen Parks donated six acres of land upon which the members built a log house. The Church began meeting in the new home in May, 1839.

In 1847 it became necessary to change the location of the church. Allen Parks traded a new site of six acres for the old one. The new site, upon which a frame building was erected, was about 1 ½ miles southwest of the former site.

In 1865 a new location seemed advisable and North Vernon in Jennings County was selected because of its growing population. And in 1866 the name of the Church was changed to First Baptist Church of North Vernon, the Church's name today.
Allen and Margaret were the parents of nine children - William, Sarah, Charlotta, Amanda, Serilda, Louisa, James, Mariah, and Allen (Sarah and Charlotta were twins). They also reared James P. Burroughs (who became Dr. James P. Burroughs), Allen's orphaned nephew, and Smith Williams, Margaret's orphaned nephew.

Allen Parks died 14 September, 1864, in Jennings County. Margaret Williams Parks died 12 October, 1878, in Jennings County. Both are buried in the Summerfield-Vawter Cemetery in Jennings County, Indiana, as are several of their children.

Source: "125th Anniversary, 1835 - 1960, First Baptist Church, North Vernon, Indiana" (A condensation of the 1935 Centennial Celebration history written by the following committee: Wilber Beeman, Alice Davenport, Clara Umensetter, and Nina Woolman.)

Contributor – Lawless, Eleanor J.
LaGrange County

Dr. David Rogers

Date and Place of Birth: 02 Jun 1786 – NY
Date and Place of Death: 24 Feb 1871 – LaGrange Co., IN

To honor this early pioneer of LaGrange County there is a David Rogers Memorial Park and David Rogers’ Day in August.

He came from Wayne County, NY to Clearspring Township, LaGrange County in 1832. He purchased 1,500 acres for $1.25 per acre. He made his fortune reselling this land. In his practice, he used native botanical herbs almost exclusively for remedies. His tombstone states, “he was the friend of the invalid, gave medicine without money or without price.”

Contributor—Gorney, Terri

Elizabeth Rawles

Date and Place of Birth: 7 Jan 1807 – Ross Co., OH
Date and Place of Death: 20 Jul 1884 – LaGrange Co., IN

Elizabeth Rawles was the daughter of Elisha Rawles and Frances Headley. They lived among many of the Deal family members in Marion Co, OH. Elisha died and is buried in the Deal Family Cemetery in rural Marion Co, OH. Frances Headley Deal and her nine children moved with other Marion Co. residents to settle in LaGrange Co. in 1834. Several of the older children were already married and had begun their own families, as had Elizabeth and Conrad Deal. Some additional married names of Rawles pioneer women are Lackey and Seaburn.

Source:
Jeannine A. Harrold family records
Federal Census records
Marion County, OH records
Deal Cemetery records

Contributor—Harrold, Jeannine A.

Conrad Deal

Date and Place of Birth: 1803 – Frederick Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 14 Feb 1870 – LaGrange Co., IN
Conrad Deal was born in Frederick Co, VA in 1803 and was the grandson of a Hessian soldier who was captured by Washington’s troops at the Battle of Trenton during the American Revolution. Conrad was named for his grandfather whose German name, Konrad Thiele, became Conrad Deal. He and his American wife settled near Winchester, VA, after his release as a POW detained in Lancaster County, PA. As a child, this LaGrange County pioneer, moved with his family to Marion County, OH. His father, George Deal, served in the War of 1812. Conrad married Elizabeth Rawles in 1825, and they had 4 children when they followed the earliest white settlers to LaGrange County in 1834. In 1835, they settled in Springfield Township. In 1836 he received a land deed for 160 acres in the county, and the area saw rapid growth during the next few years. Conrad’s family did, also. They added 7 more children to their family between 1836 and 1854, though the last 2 died in infancy. Many of Conrad’s family members were long practicing Methodists. He helped organize the Brushy Prairie M. E. Society and the Talmage Corners M. E. Church. The Deal name is prominent among the grave stones in the East Springfield Methodist Church Cemetery on today’s US 20. Conrad was named Postmaster at Brushy Prairie in 1852. Conrad’s daughters married sons of other pioneers, including the Applemans and Spearows.

Source:
Jeannine A. Harrold family records
*1882 History of LaGrange County*
LaGrange Co Historical Society
*Illustrated Historical Atlas of LaGrange Co, 1874*
Federal Census records

Stiles Goodsell

Date and Place of Birth: 15 Apr 1768 – Litchfield, CT
Date and Place of Death: 22 Feb 1850 – LaGrange Co., IN

Stiles Goodsell and his second wife, Lucinda Bostwick, left CT and moved to PA when his only son, David Mynott Goodsell, was a young boy. The family consisting of Mynott and young daughters, Chloe and Laura, began their move west in 1832 and arrived in LaGrange County in October of that year. They were reported to be the second permanent white settlers in Milford Township, building a log cabin for their residence. In 1835, he helped build a log school house at Mud Corners, now known as Mt. Pisgah. Years later in 1915, Stiles’ granddaughter, Jennie’s husband, B. Frank Deal, and Stiles’ great grandson, Guy Deal, would build a house there that is still occupied today. When Milford Township was officially organized in 1837, Stiles was elected to be one of two judges. He died in 1850, but his son, Mynott, had developed into a community leader by that time. Mynott is credited with building the farm house at 805 South SR 3 in 1840, and his portrait and a sketch of the home is in many local county histories. It was improved in 1870 by Harrison Deal, Jennie’s father-in-law, and is still a private residence. His first wife, Ellen Dyer, had seven children before her death in 1856. The following year, he married Nancy Johnson and they had 5 children, including Jennie who was mentioned earlier. Stiles, his wife, Lucinda, Mynott, Nancy, and many other Goodsells and their extended families are buried in Brushy Chapel Cemetery on the current SR 3.

Source:
Jeannine A Harrold family records
*1882 History of LaGrange County*
*Sne Entertaining History of Pretty Lake and N E Indiana 2000*
LaGrange Co Historical Society
Federal Census records
*Illustrated Historical Atlas of LaGrange Co, 1878*

Contributor—Harrold, Jeannine A.
Lucinda Bostwick

Date and Place of Birth: 8 Aug 1781 – CT
Date and Place of Death: 28 Feb 1858 – LaGrange Co., IN

Lucinda Bostwick was the second wife of Stiles Goodsell having married him following the death of his first wife (Chloe Stone) while still living in CT. The exact year of their marriage is unknown but occurred sometime between 1814 and 1818. The Bostwick name is well-documented in many historical records in Connecticut dating to the mid-1600s. Lucinda appears to be the only member of her immediate family to have migrated to this area of Indiana, however. After Stiles died, Lucinda lived with her unmarried daughter, Laura Goodsell, on the farm next to son, Mynott Goodsell and his family. Records show the value of her farm was in excess of $24,000 at that time. She died in 1858 at the age of 77 and is buried with her husband at Brushy Chapel Cemetery on SR 3.

Source:
Jeannine A Harrold family records
Federal Census records
CT church records.

Contributor—Harrold, Jeannine A.

Mary A. Michael

Date and Place of Birth: 1802 – CT
Date and Place of Death: 13 Sep 1847 – LaGrange Co., IN

Mary A Michael was the youngest of Paul Michael and Sarah Robbins Michael’s 9 children. Mary’s father was in the American Revolution and moved from Pennsylvania to the area of Virginia that became West Virginia in 1863. Some records indicate that Mary’s mother died the year that she was born, and some members of this family moved to Marion Co, Ohio, the location of so many of LaGrange County’s earliest settlers. Mary’s sister, Margaret, was married to Samuel Wade, one of the stockholders of the Lagrange Phalanx. Mary died when her daughters were still at home. According to newspaper accounts, Mary is buried in East Springfield Cemetery.

Source:
Jeannine A Harrold family records
LaGrange Standard, “Sesquicentennial Scrapbook
Federal Census records;

Contributor—Harrold, Jeannine A.

Benjamin Jones

Date and Place of Birth: May 1794 – Huntington Co., PA
Date and Place of Death: after 1882 – Unknown

Benjamin Jones was born in Pennsylvania. He enlisted in the Virginia Militia in the War of 1812 while a resident of Monongalia County, Virginia, 10 miles from Fort Morgantown, now a part of West Virginia. He resided in that area until 1820 or 1821, and during that time, he married Mary Michael, a Virginia native. In 1829, Benjamin and Mary Jones and a few other families moved to the White Pigeon, Michigan area. They soon discovered more promising farm land in Northern Indiana and moved to Greenfield Township in 1830 and laid claims on the available land. Springfield Township was surveyed and ready for sale by 1832, and Benjamin became one of the first of 2 white men to own land and reside in this township. They held their first township election at Benjamin’s residence in August, 1834, and he was appointed Overseer of the Poor. In January, 1837, he was appointed by the Indiana General Assembly to serve as one of the Commissioners to
establish a county seat for Steuben County. Benjamin Jones was one of the founders of the Lagrange Phalanx, a settlement based on the Fourier System of communal living located on approximately 1000 acres of farmland belonging to Benjamin. According to the historical marker located near the intersection of US 20 and SR 3, between 1843 and 1848 “approximately 30 families lived by rules established in councils of industry, commerce, justice, and education.” They were abolitionists and historical records indicate they participated in the Underground Railroad. Mary died toward the end of this experiment leaving him with their 2 daughters, Ellen (1832-1904) and Mary E. In 1851, he married Margaret Joice and they had 2 children, Alice and Benjamin Jr. Records indicate that he moved to Nebraska around 1880, but the place of his death and burial are unknown. In 1851, his daughter, Ellen, married Harrison Deal, the son of Conrad Deal, another pioneer.

Source:
Jeannine A. Harrold family records
_1882 Counties of LaGrange and Noble Indiana Historical and Biographical_
_1882 History of LaGrange County_
_History of Steuben Co 1885_
_LaGrange Standard “Sesquicentennial Scrapbook_
Federal Census records.

Contributor—Harrold, Jeannine A.
Marion County

Joseph Rausch/Rouse

Date and Place of Birth: 15 Feb 1750 – Culpeper, VA
Date and Place of Death: after 1840 – Marion Co., IN

Joseph Rausch was born on February 15, 1750, at Culpeper, Virginia. He was the eldest child of Mathias and Elizabeth Rausch. The Rausch surname was later Anglicized to Rouse.

Joseph entered the Virginia Militia at the age of 18. He served as a Private under Colonel James Barbour and Captain Harry Towles of the Virginia Militia. He was drafted for a tour of two months. He marched ten days to within four or five miles of Richmond and then was ordered back and discharged. He was drafted again for two months under General Muhlenburgh, Colonel Alcock, and Captain Mark Finks. They marched to Petersburg. Joseph was attached to the hospital at Chesterfield Court House. He was at Petersburgh with his brother, Ludwig. Ludwig was injured at Petersburgh. Joseph, having leave of absence, took Ludwig home, thus losing his Revolutionary War pension as his time in the war was shortened. Joseph was drafted a third time under Colonel Slaughter, General Stevens, and Major Graves for a two-month tour. They camped at Sandy Point and were at the siege of Yorktown and the capture of Lord Cornwallis. His Revolutionary War record is in the National Archives under R9036. Witnesses for his pension application were: John Swindle, Daniel Beeney, and Ephraim Outs (Utz) of Boone County, Kentucky.(1)

Joseph married Susannah Rählsbach (Railsback) in Culpeper in 1774. Joseph belonged to the Hebron Lutheran Church and Susannah belonged to the Reformed Church.(2) They had six children: Rachel, Johannas, Joshua, (male, first name unknown), Rosa, and Joel Albert. Susannah was the daughter of Johann Heinrich Rählsbach (Railsback) and his wife, Elizabeth Thoma (Thomas). She was born about 1755 and died 1792 at Culpeper. After Susannah's death, he married Mary Magdalena Tanner, in January 1794 (3). Joseph and his brothers, Ephraim, Michael, George, and his sister Mary's widower, Frederich Tanner, settled Matthias’ estate with Jacob Rouse on September 10, 1808. The witnesses were: Paschal Early, William Taylor, and John Blankenbaker. They sold the land and moved to Florence, Boone County, Kentucky in 1815.(4) Ephraim Tanner's Shopbook #6 indicates Joseph purchased 5 bushels of rye for $2.50 in 1816.(5)

In 1816, the “greatest subsistence crisis in the western world” occurred. Food crops in northeastern America, northern Europe, and Canada were destroyed. Many New Englanders were wiped out and headed west. New England ceased to be an important agricultural region. The cause is believed to have been an eruption in 1815 of Mt. Tambora, East of Java. It was perhaps the world’s largest eruption in 1,500 years that sent 25 cubic miles of debris into the atmosphere blocking out normal sunlight. Summer snowfalls, massive flooding and world-wide famine occurred. Europe suffered more than America, thanks in part to the devastation wrought by Napoleon of France. Over 200,000 people died of hunger and typhus. Worldwide, food prices skyrocketed. In Ireland, it rained for 142 of the 153 days of summer. There were food riots in France and Switzerland.

On August 13, 1817, Joseph signed the bonds for Susan Rouse, his widowed daughter-in-law, to marry
Thomas Magruder in Boone County, Kentucky. Each man paid 50£ Sterling. (6) In September 1818, Joseph and Magdalena deeded his Madison, Virginia land to Frederick Tanner, his brother-in-law.(7)

Joseph took his daughter-in-law, Susan Ann, to the December, 1820, Court in Boone County to bind his grandson, Joel Albert, to him so he could teach Joel the art of farming. (8) On May 21, 1831, Joseph gave Joel a horse colt in consideration for the love he had for Joel and the services rendered to Joseph. Joel was still bound to Joseph. The witnesses were: Simeon Tanner, Henry Aylor, and Eli Tanner. (9)

Joseph moved to Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana with Joel and Sally (Pitcher) Rouse in 1832. He was blind and 91 in the 1840-50 Warren Township Census. Joel's household had a 90-100-year-old man; 70-80-year-old woman and a 90-100-year-old woman. (10) Joseph's burial place has not been found.

DAR Ancestor No. A098939

Sources:
1 Joseph Roush/Rouse Revolutionary War Pension Application 4 September A.D. 1833 R9036
2 The Germanna Record, No. Six, June 1965, p. 90
3 Madison County, Virginia Marriage Register 1, p. 245
4 Madison County Will Book 2, pp. 185-186
5 Germanna Colony List 19 February 2003 Ephraim Tanner Shopbook #6 "Loans and Farm Items"
6 Boone County, Kentucky Order Book B, p. 171
7 Copy from Fredericksburg, Rappahannock Regional Library.
8 Madison, Virginia Deed Book II, p. 10
9 Boone County, Kentucky Deed book H., p. 348
10 Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana 1840 Census, pp. 463 and 464, Call No. T-5 27

Contributor—Schmidt, Anita (Rouse)

Joel Albert Rouse

Date and Place of Birth: 1814 – Madison, VA
Date and Place of Death: 27 Nov 1891 – Rockville, IL

Joel's father probably died in the War of 1812. Joel was baptized by Rev. Paul Henkel at the home of his grandparents, Joseph and Susannah (Rählsbach) Rausch on May 21, 1814. (1) The family moved from Madison, Virginia, to Boone County, Kentucky. Susan Ann, Joel's mother, married Thomas H. Magruder in August, 1817. (2) His grandfather, Joseph, brought Susan Ann to the December 20, 1820, Court in Boone County, Kentucky, to have Joel bound to him so Joseph could train him in the art of farming. Joel was bound until he was 18-year-old. (3) Joseph gave Joel a horse colt on May 31, 1831 for the love he had for Joel and Joel's services. Witnesses were: Simeon Tanner, Eli Tanner, and Henry Aylor. (4)

Rev. Michael Rouse married Joel and Sarah ‘Sally’ Pitcher on July 3, 1832 at Boone County, Kentucky. (5) Sarah was born to Thomas and Mary (Douglass) Pitcher in 1814, at Madison County, Kentucky. Michael was the son of Samuel, a brother of Joseph Rouse. Joel, Sally, Joseph and his second wife, Magdalena (Tanner), moved to Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana in 1832. Joel purchased 80 acres on September 13, 1832 (Township 16 North Range 4 East-W 1/2 NE 1/4 Section 27). (6) He purchased another 80 acre tract of land in W½ NE² of Section 27, Township 15, N Range 4 on October 3, 1834. Joseph was blind the last 7 years of his life (7). He died between 1840 and 1850. Joel sold 50 acres in 1841 and 30 acres in 1845.

Joel and Sally had six children: Hiram Jack, born 1834; Louis Napoleon, born 1 Apr 1835; Kesiah Elizabeth, born 1839; George J., born 1842, Harrison T., born 1843; and Charles Benjamin, born 10 Feb 1847. Sally died in 1847, the year Charles Benjamin was born.

Joel married Mary Isabel Flint in Indianapolis on February 8, 1849. (8) Charles Benjamin was 4 years old and living with Elizabeth and William Flint, in the 1850 census (9). Elizabeth was Sally's sister. Joel, Mary and the rest of the family were in Sugar Creek, Hancock County, Indiana, in 1850. Other Pitcher family members lived in Sugar Creek. Joel's real estate value was $600. (10)
By August 4, 1860, the family had moved to Franklin Township, Marion County, Indiana. Harrison mustered on October 24, 1864, with the Indianapolis 140th Regiment, Infantry, Company K. Charles was a substitute on October 4, 1864 in Indiana 42nd Regiment, Company B. He died November 25, 1886, at Dr. James Rouse’s Sanitarium in Hot Springs, Arkansas. He died of dropsy, heart problems and Bright’s Disease. He is buried at Pretty Prairie Cemetery, Battleground, Indiana.\(^{(11)}\)

Joel was a farmer with real estate of $1,200 and personal estate of $345.\(^{(11)}\) In the 1870 census, Joel was a carpenter in Edgar County, Illinois \(^{(12)}\). On June 8, 1880, they were living in Rockville, Kankakee, Illinois \(^{(13)}\).

Joel died in Rockville on November 27, 1891 \(^{(14)}\). He is buried in the Deselm Cemetery \(^{(15)}\). The cemetery is now covered by the Blatt subdivision park.

Sources:
1. The Autobiography and Chronological Life of Reverend Paul Henkel, Rev. Anthony Jacob Henckel
   Family National Assoc., Inc. 2002:231
2. Boone County, Kentucky Marriage Book A, p. 34, 171
3. Boone County, Kentucky Order book B, 175
4. Boone County, Kentucky Deed Book H, p. 348
5. Marriage License, Boone County Book A, p. 124
6. Darlington, Jane E, Marion County, Indiana Records Miscellanea, Indiana Historical Society, Indianapolis, 1986:45c
7. 1840 Indianapolis, Marion County, Indiana Pensioner List, T-5 27, p. 463
8. Indianapolis Marriage Book 5, p. 81
10. Children's births 1850 Sugar Creek, Hancock County, Indiana Film M432 -149
11. Charles’ Civil War Pension Application
15. Kankakee Gazette, December 3, 1891, p. 8
16. Pitcher family dates from Flint Family Notebook

Contributor—Schmidt, Anita (Rouse)

Hiram Jack Rouse

Date and Place of Birth: 1834 – Indianapolis, Marion Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 1888 – Indianapolis, Marion Co., IN

Hiram Jack Rouse was born in 1834 at Indianapolis, Marion County, Indiana, to Joel Albert Rouse and his wife, Sarah ‘Sally’ Ann Pitcher. Hiram was 13, when his mother, Sally, died in 1847. After Joel married Mary Isabel Flint in 1849, the family moved to Sugar Creek, Hancock County. \(^{(1)}\)(\(^{(2)}\)) Members of Sally's family lived in Sugar Creek.\(^{(1)}\)

John M. Pitcher was born in 1837 in Indiana. He and his wife, Lavinia, were members of the Palestine Church of Christ organized September 4, 1870. John had a steam power-threshing engine for his mill in Sugar Creek, two miles north of New Palestine. He delighted in running the mill in the evenings. Lanterns were hung about the place and the saw could be heard until nine or ten o'clock at night. The children would congregate there to play and watch the man work. James also put in a pipe in a spring, after putting a layer of cement in the excavation, and the people of the community would come to get water. In 1882, he paid $44.74 taxes.\(^{(3)}\)

In the Indianapolis, Marion County, Indiana, 1860 Census, the Rouse family was living in Franklin Township, Indianapolis. Phoebe Arthur was living with John A. and Louisa Wonnell, in the 4th Ward of Indianapolis at 74 Indiana Avenue. John was a carpenter from Ohio. Phoebe was born at Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio, to John Arthurs and his wife, Nancy Evans, in 1838. Her mother had died before the census and her grandmother, Elizabeth Evans, had come to live with them.\(^{(4)}\)
Hiram and Phebe were married January 1, 1863, by the Justice of the Peace in Indianapolis.\(^5\) He was a railroader in 1863 living at 28 Indiana Avenue, Indianapolis. He was a butcher in 1866, at Shepherd's grocery located at 148 N. Tennessee. In 1867, he was a butcher at 94 N. Illinois. Hiram and Edward Shepherd had a grocery store at 18 Indiana Avenue. Hiram also had a store at the City Market and when he died in 1888, his sister, Kesiah, sold the shops and set her husband up in a saloon in Kankakee, Illinois. \(^6\)

Kesiah Elizabeth married Thomas Threlkeld October 11, 1861. \(^7\) She was Hiram’s sister and a dress maker and living with Hiram in 1870. \(^6\)

Family legend states Hiram paid two substitutes to enter the Civil War. However, there was a John Rouse, same age, who was a Private in the 140th Regiment with Harrison T. Rouse. Hiram’s 17-year-old brother, Charles, entered the Civil War as a Union substitute on October 10, 1864, as a private in the 42nd Regiment, Indiana 2nd Infantry, Volunteers. He was taken prisoner and delivered at Brooks, Nashville, on November 2, 1864, and discharged on 21 Jul 1865. \(^8\) Charles was treated for heart trouble and dropsy in 1865 at Dr. James Rouse’s Rouse Springs Sanitarium in Hot Springs, Arkansas. He died at the Sanitarium November 25, 1886.\(^9\)

Hiram died in 1888. The cemeteries do not have record of his burial. Phebe had heart disease and died of Bright's Disease on July 25, 1889. She was buried at Greenlawn Cemetery. Subsequently, the cemetery was covered with a parking lot; and the bodies were reinterred at Floral Park Cemetery. \(^10\) Hiram had blue eyes, brown hair and beard. Phebe was blond with blue eyes.

Sources:

1. 1850 Sugar Creek, Hancock County, IN Census
2. Joel Rouse and Mary Flint Marriage Certificate
4. 1850 Cincinnati, Hamilton County, OH Census M432_690:671A, Image 229
5. Hiram Rouse and Phebe Arthur Marriage Certificate
6. 1863-1900 Indianapolis City Directories, R. L. Polk & Co.
7. Elizabeth Rouse and Thomas Threlkeld Marriage Certificate
8. Elizabeth Rouse’s Widow’s Civil War Pension Application
9. Hot Springs, Arkansas, newspaper
10. Phebe Rouse Death Certificate and Floral Park Cemetery

Contributor—Schmidt, Anita (Rouse)

Louis Napoleon Rouse

Date and Place of Birth: 1 Apr 1835 – Indianapolis, Marion Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 10 Apr 1919 – Kenosha, WI

Louis Napoleon Rouse was born on 1 Apr 1835, to Joel Albert Rouse and his wife, Sarah 'Sally' Pitcher, at Indianapolis, Marion County, Indiana. \(^1\)

Louis married Hannah Isabella Pitcher on 8 Jan 1859 at Grandview, Edgar County, Illinois. \(^2\) Hannah was the daughter of Absalom Pitcher and his wife, Louise (----) Bragg. Absalom was the brother of Louis' mother, Sally. Louis and Hannah had four children: Douglas D. (1860); George (1862); Louisa (1864); and Louis J. (7 Feb 1872).

The 1860 and 1870 Federal Census did not include Louis and his family.

Louis was listed in the 1880 Newman, Douglas County, Illinois, Census with his four children. Hannah was not included. Louis married a second time to Mrs. Mary Ann (Hancock) Bilyard on 19 Aug 1891 at Kankakee, Illinois. \(^1\) He worked in the auto factory. Louis was not in the 1900 Federal Census. He was living in Kenosha,
Wisconsin, with his son, Louis J., in the 1910 Census. He died 10Apr1919 at Kenosha. Both Louis Napoleon and his son, Louis J., are buried at the Green Ridge Cemetery.  

Sources:  
1 Marriage License to Mary Ann (Hancock) Bilyard and Obituary  
2 Rouse Family Records  
3 Certificate of Death- Louis J. Rouse and verification from Green Ridge Cemetery  

Contributor—Schmidt, Anita (Rouse)  

Martin Bonner Byrkit  

Date and Place of Birth: 9 Jul 1812 – Union Twp, Miami Co., OH  
Date and Place of Death: 4 Dec 1893 – West Indianapolis, Marion Co., IN  

The Byrkit family of Indianapolis traces its American origins to the immigrant Christian Burket. Hulda Hoover McLean writes that Christian, of Swiss origin, sailed to America from Rotterdam with his parents, brother and sisters in 1752. Christian's children were born in the 1750s-60s, probably all in Pennsylvania.  

Christian and two of his sons, David and Joseph, are known to have been members of the New River Brethren of Ashe County, NC. As Church of the Brethren, the Burket family would have been staunchly pacifist. In fact, the peace groups such as the Brethren, Mennonites and Moravians often came down on the Loyalist side during the American Revolutionary War. Accordingly, it is unlikely that Joseph Burket (grandfather of our subject) ever served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War.  

Joseph Burket was married to Mary Hoover and had ten children, all born in NC. Their son, John Byrkit, the father of our subject, was born in 1780. John married Mary Bonner in NC and had three children there before moving, in 1806, to Montgomery Co., OH, which soon thereafter became Union Twp, Miami Co., OH. John and Mary Byrkit had seven more children in OH, including Martin Bonner Byrkit, born on 9 Jul 1812. On 14 Dec 1825 John Byrkit purchased 104 heavily forested acres in Wayne Township in Marion Co., IN, just southwest of the new village of Indianapolis. He likely moved his family the following spring. In December, 1826, John purchased another 80 acres. John brought with him a herder from Ohio who hunted game for a living while Martin and his brothers assisted their father in building a cabin and clearing land for a family farm. For six years Martin worked on the farm. He then assumed an apprenticeship under Samuel Goldsberry, a leading builder of the time and worked for him as a journeyman and foreman of his establishment. In 1835 he briefly returned to Miami Co., OH to marry Miss Hannah Waggoner, daughter of John and Mary (Mast) Waggoner. That same year he purchased property at the corner of Tennessee and Georgia Streets in Indianapolis and commenced his own carpentry business.  

Martin and Hannah had five children, all born in Indianapolis. Hannah died in 1845. On 4 Jul 1847 Martin married Mrs. Clarissa Smith in Indianapolis. On 6 Nov 1860 he married Mrs. Elizabeth P. Bennett in Syracuse, N Y.  

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Martin's son, Edwin, served for three months under Col. Lew Wallace in the 11th Indiana Zouave Regiment and later rose to the rank of Captain in the 79th Indiana Infantry Regiment. At the end of the war, Martin, along with his sons, John and Edwin, formed M Byrkit & Sons, a carpentry shop making everything from doors, blinds, flooring, and window frames to molding.  

As a master carpenter, Martin Byrkit was associated with a number of "firsts" in Indianapolis. He installed the first plate glass ever used in the city. He made and hung the first rolling blinds. He also assisted in hanging the first church bell in the city. Further, he assisted in establishing the first Sunday school in Wayne Township.  

On 28 Apr 1873 a boiler exploded at the Byrkit planing mill. The explosion destroyed the brick building in which it was housed resulting in bricks falling on the roofs of the adjoining building and in the lots and streets. The explosion was so powerful that employees in the nearby State House imagined that a heavy body had fallen on their building. His business survived the explosion, although it relocated to a nearby
property in 1875.

Martin Byrkit died on 4 December 1893 in West Indianapolis. He is buried at Crown Hill Cemetery in an unmarked grave, next to his third wife Elizabeth, and his son Edwin.

Endnotes
iv Our Joseph Burket, is erroneously identified in the DAR Patriot Index as a private in the 1st SC Regiment. http://services.dar.org/Public/DAR_Rsearch/search_adb/?action=full&p_id=AO 17328 (accessed 24 June 2014). The Joseph Burkett of this regiment is almost certainly another person. Furthermore, there is no evidence that our Joseph of Ashe Co., NC ever lived in SC.
v Wrightsman at 127.
vi This is the first generation in which the spelling "Byrkit" is found.
vii Wrightsman at 125, 127.
x Nowland at 189 states that Martin Byrkit arrived in Marion County, IN in October 1825. However, an obituary of Eve Byrkit Foltz, sister of Martin, states that John moved his family early in the summer of 1823. Clearly the 1823 date is incorrect. Nevertheless, the time of year may be correct.
xi Id. at 24f.
 xii Id. at 190.
 xiii Nowland incorrectly cites the year 1833. Marriage records indicate that Martin and Hannah married on 30 July 1835.
xiv Id.
xv Id.
xvi Id.
xvii Id.
xviii "A Fearful Explosion," The Indianapolis Sentinel 29 Apr 1873. Print.
xix Id.
 xx Id.

Contributor—Bates, Michael Timothy

Emsley Wright

Date and Place of Birth: 18 Feb 1820 – Wayne Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 11 Jan 1892 – Eck (later called Old Augusta), Marion Co., IN

Emsley Wright, son of Joel and Sarah Byerly Wright, was born in Wayne County, and his family soon moved to Marion County. He was eight years old when his father, Joel Wright, died after a knife accident and leg amputation. As a young man, Emsley helped clear the land for a new state capitol building. When he was 28, he married Lucy Mariah Strong 27 Jan 1848. Later that year their first child, Mary, was born. In 1851 they had their son John, and eight weeks later, Lucy died. That year Emsley's siblings deeded him their shares of the home property near Broad Ripple, the farm that ran north from the current 52nd Street in Indianapolis and included land of present Meridian and Illinois Streets. Their home was on the current northeast comer of 54th Street and Meridian.

Emsley was a farmer, businessman, justice of the peace, and attorney and was often called Squire Wright. He belonged to the Marion County Bar Association and was President for eight years of the Broad Ripple Old Settlers Association. In 1848 he was a founding member of the Eagle Creek Marion County Horse Thief
Detecting Company "for the apprehension of horse thieves and others charged with any crime or misdemeanor ...."

On 20 Dec 1855 he married Clara Keeler Foster Collins, daughter of Ezechiel and Paulina Keeler Foster. Clara was born in New Jersey 06 Sep 1818 and had married William Collins who died in 1849. She brought to her marriage with Emsley a daughter Mary Paulina Collins who was born 12 Jul 1840 and a son Robert Francis (Frank) Collins born 18 Feb 1849. With Clara, Emsley had one child, George who was born 19 Jan 1860 and died when he was 2½.

Between 1836 and 1839 a stretch of the Central Canal was dug from Broad Ripple to downtown Indianapolis. Because it went through Emsley's property, it made it difficult for him to care for cattle in pasture land across the canal from his home. In 1859, Emsley moved to a 195-acre farm he bought along the west edge of Washington Township on both sides of the Delaware Trail, now called West 73rd Street and called Westlane Road. This became his homestead. The 1860 Marion County census shows that he and Clara were living at that home, with his Mary (11), Frank Collins (10), John (9), Emsley's mother (72), and William Bushaw (18), who probably helped him farm. There Emsley and Lucy's daughter Mary married Joseph McClung Johnson 21 Mar 1868.

Emsley Wright lived the rest of his life on the Washington Township farm in Eck, which became Old Augusta. He is buried at Old Augusta Cemetery near Westlane Road and State Road 421, the Michigan Road.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Jesse Johnson

Date and Place of Birth: Jun 1785 – Bedford Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 09 Jul 1878 – Marion Co., IN

Jesse Johnson, whose ancestors came from the area of Aberdeen, Scotland, was the son of Thomas and Anna Varnum Johnson. Jesse's father was a captain in the Revolutionary War, and Jesse was a sergeant in the War of 1812. He served in Captain Robert Gilchrist's Ohio Company 25 Apr to 26 Oct in 1812. With this militia he took part in the Battle of Brownstown about twenty miles from Fort Detroit. He and 200 others under Major Thomas Van Home were traveling south from Detroit to reinforce a supply train bringing cattle and other supplies to the American fort. As Jesse's company crossed the Brownstown Creek, they were ambushed by Indians under Chief Tecumseh. One hundred of the men were killed, wounded or went missing as Americans lost this skirmish, but Jesse survived the retreat. He kept his sabre and army overcoat until his death.

In 1806 he married Jane Simcock in Virginia. They eventually went west to Preble County, Ohio, on the Indiana state line, then to Butler County, Ohio, and on to Marion County, Indiana, where they arrived 16 Nov 1826 and settled three miles southeast of Clermont.

Almost immediately they helped found Union Christian Church, a New Light church that met in various people's homes until they were able to build a hewed-log building 30 feet square with a gallery overlooking the main floor. Their founding document said that those starting the church "to form a congregation for the worship of Almighty God and for our mutual edification in the Christian religion, do agree to unite together in church-fellowship, taking the Bible and the Bible alone for our rule of faith and practice."

In 1846, Jane died, and 18 May 1848 Jesse married Sally Railsback. He had nine children with Jane and two more with Sally, Thomas and Christena. In November, 1849, Jesse was one of the founding members of Eagle Creek Marion County Horse Thief Detecting Company, organized to "form a more perfect union, establish justice, and promote the general welfare." By 1855, Sally had died, and Jesse married Susan Griner. "The People's Guide: Marion Co., Indiana" by Cline and McHaffie, written while Jesse was still living in 1874, says he was a Christian, a Democrat, and the oldest man in his township. He is buried at Old Union Cemetery, 2301 Girls School Road, Indianapolis.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue
Jane (Simcock) Johnson

Date and Place of Birth: 07 Nov 1785 – Sussex Co., NJ
Date and Place of Death: 30 Sep 1846 – Marion Co., IN

Jane Simcock was the third oldest of fifteen children of John and Rebecca Jennes Simcock. From a family of Quakers that immigrated from England to Pennsylvania, John was a Quaker patriot furnishing shelter and food for troops. Jane and her husband married in 1806 in Virginia, moved to Preble County, Ohio, then Butler County, Ohio, and then in 1826 to Marion County, Indiana. Their nine children were Aaron (1807), Samuel (1808), John (1811), Ann (1813), James (1816), William K. (1819), Elisha (1821), Mary (1827), and Sarah (1829).

In 1826, Jesse and Jane, five other couples, and four single people started Union Christian Church, a New Light church in Wayne Township for free use of the people of Clermont of any denomination. In 1834 they laid out Old Union Pioneer Cemetery, where she and her husband are buried at 2301 Girls School Road, Indianapolis.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

William K. Johnson

Date and Place of Birth: 20 Mar 1819 – OH
Date and Place of Death: 02 Apr 1906 – Marion Co., IN

William Johnson's ancestors came from England and Scotland to the American colonies and migrated to Ohio. He came with his parents from Ohio to Clermont, Indiana, in 1826 when he was seven years old. He married Virginia Patton 02 Jun 1842 in Marion County, and they had four children. They were early members of the Methodist Episcopal Church founded in Clermont.

William developed 77 acres of farmland now bounded by 38th Street and Pike Township on the north, by White River and Center Township on the east, and with the southern border being roughly 3400 North Riverside Golf Academy and Golf Course and the Major Taylor Velodrome are on that ground now. William and Virginia’s home was on a hilltop and faced east overlooking land sloping down to the river. One of his early challenges was that occasionally Indians would come south on White River early in the day to take their products to market in Indianapolis. After selling them, they would buy corn liquor. As they went home up the river late in the day, they would be drunk and for sport would shoot and kill his cattle grazing near the water. William lived the rest of his life on this farm. He is buried nearby in Crown Hill Cemetery.

One of his sons, Joseph McClung Johnson, volunteered with the 5th Indiana Cavalry in the Union Army during the Civil War, was captured near Macon, Georgia, during Sherman's March to the Sea, was sent to the notorious confederate prison at Andersonville and to Florence Stockade. He was able to buy a small amount of food with money he had hidden in his shoes when he entered prison. Although he lost seventy pounds, he was able to survive the brutal conditions in prison. After the war he returned home to his parents William and Virginia, but he was never again strong enough to farm their land.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Asa Bloomer Strong

Date and Place of Birth: 28 Sep 1799 – Addison Co., VT
Date and Place of Death: 14 Feb 1873 – Wayne Township, Marion Co., IN

Asa Strong's ancestors were English who came to Massachusetts in the 1600s and later settled in Addison County, Vermont. His grandfather John Strong Sr. was a member of the Constitutional Convention for Vermont in 1791. Asa's mother, Elizabeth Bloomer Strong, died in 1801, and his father John Strong, Jr., a
member of the Vermont militia, died in 1807. From the time he was nine years old, Asa and his brothers John and Luke were brought up by his Uncle Samuel and Aunt Mercy Bloomer Strong on 150 acres of rich farmland now located on Route 17 Lake St. east of Lake Champlain in Vergennes, Vermont.

The Vermont State Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution maintains the home built by Asa's grandfather with red bricks made on the farm. Tours include a well and pump in the back yard and a hidden space high above and behind the fireplace. Asa's uncle was often away from home, for he was a quartermaster for the colonial army and would travel to purchase beef and other foodstuffs for American troops. His absence added to the family's fears of both Indians and bears. If danger approached, they could scramble up the ladder to the hidden space, pull the ladder in after them, close the covering on the space, and wait safely until the danger passed.

When Asa was a young man in the spring of 1821, his uncle offered him and an older brother each their choice of a strip of fertile Vermont farm land or a fully-fitted covered wagon and oxen to go west. They each chose a wagon. As Asa passed through Ohio, he stopped in Oxford. There he met and married his wife Frances Shurtleff.

He went on alone on foot until he came to the confluence of White River and Fall Creek, now the location of the Indiana University Medical Center in Indianapolis. He intended to enter a claim for land there, to build a log cabin for his bride, and then to go back to Oxford for her. The land was fertile and productive with the two rivers, but it was also a breeding ground for mosquitoes that carried disease. Local people told him that if he wanted to live, he should keep going. Typhus was rampant and settlers were dying from it.

Asa continued west eight miles until he came to a hilltop southeast of where Clermont, Indiana, is now located. He thought this was high and dry, an unlikely place for mosquito breeding. The soil was not very fertile, but the rolling hills were more like the familiar Vermont landscape than was anything else he had seen in Indiana. He cleared the woods, built a log cabin near a spring, and then returned to Oxford to bring Frances to their new home. He moved her in a wagon drawn by two yoke of oxen and arrived 23 Nov 1822.

Asa's crops did not do well in the poor soil where he had built. Later when he had enough money, he bought a farm on Crawfordsville Road and built a frame home and spring house there. LaPorte land office records show that on 19 Jun 1837 he purchased 320 acres of land.

Asa was a Lieutenant in an Indian skirmish on June 3, 1823, was Wayne Township Assessor 1831 to 1833 and 1839 to 1840, was County Revenue Collector 1833 to 1835, was County Commissioner 1839 to 1840, served a term as Deputy Marshall, and was a Justice of the Peace. He belonged to the Christian Church. In 1848 he was one of 72 founding members of the Eagle Creek Marion County Horse Thief Detecting Company to find and to apprehend horse thieves and others who committed crimes.

Asa's first wife Frances died 19 Sep 1836. He married second Sarah Burt 04 Apr 1837, and she died 23 Aug 1845. He married third Margaret Ballard 06 Jan 1849, and she died 16 Mar 1852. He married fourth Emily Saunders 20 Dec 1856, and she died 09 Nov 1867.

All four wives are said to have died from typhus. Although Asa did not have it himself, he apparently was a carrier for it.

His fourteen children were:
With Frances: Ann Elizabeth, Lucy Mariah, Mary, Mercy, and Olive who died at age three, and Samuel Paddock.
With Sarah: Benjamin Franklin, John Thomas, Asa McClure (Mack), Agnes Loraine, and Jane
With Margaret: Susan Bloomer
With Emily: no children

His second wife Sarah brought two children, Jane and Calvin, into the family from her first marriage. Asa outlived all four wives and some of his children. He died at the home of his son Samuel Paddock Strong in Clermont.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue
Frances (Shurtleff) Strong

Date and Place of Birth: 15 May 1802 – Lower Canada
Date and Place of Death: 19 Sep 1836 – Marion Co., IN

Six of Frances Strong's ancestors (John and Joan Tilley, John and Elizabeth Tilley Howland, Edward and Ann Fuller) came to the new world on the Mayflower. Frances' father was a Methodist minister in Lower Canada when she was born. When she was nine years old, she and her parents, Oliver and Mary Smith Shurtleff, moved to Grand Isle, Vermont. By the time she was 20, she had moved west to Oxford, Butler County, Ohio.

When Asa Bloomer Strong was traveling west from Vermont to find a place to settle on the frontier, he came through Oxford in his covered wagon. She and he met and soon married 04 Apr 1822. She stayed in Ohio while he went ahead to Indiana to find land and to build a cabin for them. When he returned for her, they went together to the hilltop land he had cleared in what is now Clermont, Indiana. While he had been preparing their land, he had stayed with nearby friends, the Varners. When Frances arrived, the Varners gave Asa and Frances sacks of potatoes and other vegetables to provide them with food until they could raise their own.

Frances and Asa had six children: Ann Elizabeth (1823), Lucy Mariah (1828), Mary (1829), Mercy (1831), Olive (1833) and Samuel Paddock (1834). Frances died of typhus five days before her 3-year-old daughter Olive died. Frances is buried in Old Union Pioneer Cemetery now surrounded by Girl Scout Camp Dellwood on the west side of Indianapolis.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Lucy Maria (Strong) Wright

Date and Place of Birth: 10 Jun 1828 – Marion Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 21 Jul 1851 – Marion Co., IN

Lucy Strong, daughter of Asa and Frances Strong, grew up in Wayne and Pike Townships in western Marion County. Her mother died when she was eight, ironically about the time she would have been reading "The Dead Mother" in McGuffey's Eclectic Third Reader. The well-worn, tom pages of her 38-cent reader of Bible, nature, and history stories were kept and treasured by her and her daughter.

The next year Sarah Burt became her step-mother and lived until Lucy was 17. Lucy married Emsley Wright 27 Jan 1848 in Marion County. She lived only three years after marriage and died at age 23, leaving two children, Mary (1848) and John (1851). She is buried at Old Union Cemetery, which is now surrounded by Dellwood Girl Scout Camp on the east side of Girls School Road in Indianapolis.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Joseph M. Patton

Date and Place of Birth: 04 Jan 1791 – Staunton, VA
Date and Place of Death: 04 Mar 1863 – Clermont, Marion Co., IN

Joseph Patton came from a large family of twelve children of Scots-Irish descent. His family had come from Ayrshire, Scotland, to County Derry in Northern Ireland and then to America. His father was a soldier from Virginia in the Revolutionary War.

Joseph married his cousin Elizabeth Patton 05 Nov 1815 in Rockbridge County, Virginia. When he emancipated his two slaves near Natural Bridge, Virginia, people protested his action so much, that he moved away and migrated to Washington County, Tennessee, by 1830. Before 1840, he and Elizabeth moved again, this time to Marion County, Indiana.
Joseph was a tanner by trade and became Superintendent of the first Sunday School in Clermont. He was Presbyterian, but the Sunday School was conducted as a union school for all denominations. He is buried in Clermont Cemetery on Tansel Road just north of State Road 136, Crawfordsville Road, in Wayne Township, Marion County.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Elizabeth Patton

Date and Place of Birth: 01 Mar 1792 – Rockbridge Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 03 Sep 1862 – Clermont, Marion Co., IN

Elizabeth Patton was the daughter of Samuel and Jane McClung Patton (“Jenney”) whose Scots-Irish ancestors lived in Lancaster County Pennsylvania, and then migrated to Augusta County, Virginia, and then to North Carolina. She married her cousin Joseph M. Patton 05 Nov 1815 in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Elizabeth and Joseph’s children were Virginia (1819), William (1821) who died when he was 18, Calvin (1823) who died when he was 11, Joseph (1826), Mary Jane (1828), and Anna (1831). Elizabeth had a blind sister Sophia who lived many years with her and Joseph. Elizabeth is buried in Clermont Cemetery in Wayne Township, Marion County.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Virginia N. Patton

Date and Place of Birth: 26 Aug 1819 – Natural Bridge, VA
Date and Place of Death: 01 Apr 1903 – Marion Co., IN

Joseph and Elizabeth Patton’s oldest child, Virginia N. Patton, was born in Virginia and moved with them first to Washington County, Tennessee, and then to Marion County, Indiana, by the time she was 21. She married William K. Johnson 02 Jun 1842 in Clermont. Their children were Joseph McClung (1843), Jesse Nelson (1847), Lavina Josephine (1851) and Franklin H. (1855). Virginia is buried in Crown Hill Cemetery in Indianapolis.

Her oldest son, Joseph McClung Johnson, was part of the Union Army 90th Volunteer Regiment 5th Indiana Cavalry that traveled and fought through Kentucky, Tennessee, and Georgia. He was sent with five other men on a spy mission behind Confederate lines near Macon, Georgia, was captured, and was imprisoned at Andersonville and then at Florence Stockade. When he returned from four years of war at age 23, the starvation diet in prison made it so that Virginia could feed him only a few spoonfuls of food at a time and gradually work up to normal meal patterns, as he recovered most of his health.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue
Martin County

James B. Freeman

Date and Place of Birth: 10 Jun 1840 – Shoals, IN
Date and Place of Death: 25 Nov 1927 – Shoals, Martin Co., IN

James B. Martin was born in Martin County six miles south of Shoals in 1840. His father was William Freeman who came from Kentucky to Martin County in 1835. James B. Freeman was the only child of William Freeman's second marriage to Rachel McNancy. William Freeman died when James was just an infant. Rachel Freeman, mother of James, was left with meager resources and died when James was seventeen.

James was on his own and sought work on farms and went to school when he could afford it. Eventually he was able to secure a teacher's license and he taught for one term. James listed for the Civil War and tendered his services to Company "I" 24th Indiana Volunteer Infantry as a sergeant. During the war James Freeman was under marching orders for 85 days of which 55 of those days he was under fire. He returned to Indianapolis where he was discharged in 1864. He reached his home in Shoals the next day.

James had saved up about $300 and with that he opened a small store. He later moved to Dubois County and over a period of nine years, he was able to build a modest fortune. He returned to Shoals and erected store rooms, residences and a mill.

James Freeman was first married to Mary McCarrell. Children from this marriage were Isota, Rachel and Stella. His second wife was Ida Cunningham. Mr. Freeman was an ardent Republican and never failed to identify himself with every campaign of importance. He died on November 25, 1927.

Contributor – Committee Member

Thomas Jefferson Brooks

Date and Place of Birth: 29 Dec 1805 – Lincoln, Middlesex, MA
Date and Place of Death: 11 Dec 1882 – Loogootee, Martin Co., IN

Thomas Jefferson Brooks was one of the real entrepreneurs of the new wilderness; he came to Indiana in 1819. His brother had preceded him into Indiana; he got off the boat and waded across the Ohio River, coming to Hindostan Falls, a new enterprise village founded to be the "Louisville of Indiana" on the White River. He built a mill and inn on the river in this town. Brooks' mill and provisioning store was listed on the earliest maps as the place to stock up. This historic landmark town was decimated by Yellow Fever and abandoned in the late 1820s. Up the road he and his family moved, to Mt. Pleasant where the Brooks House still stands as one of the oldest in southern Indiana. He ran a successful store, visiting Cincinnati and even Baltimore for fine china and bolts of cloth for his store. Then, when the railroad came, Brooks opened a large store in the new town of Loogootee. The painted sign on the side of his store is still visible in the heart of that town today. His daughter Susan, (Brooks Niblack) one of his eight children, was my great-grandmother. Information on him is in the booklet Descendants of Thomas Jefferson Brooks in Reunion, address by his son Colonel Lewis Brooks.

Contributor – Baxter, Nancy Niblack
Andrew Evans and Elizabeth Fain Evans

Date and Place of Birth: (A) 28 Sep 1759 – Mecklenburg, NC (E) 29 Jul 1764 – Chester, PA
Date and Place of Death: (A) 5 Dec 1840 – Owen Co., IN (E) 8 Aug 1850 – Owen Co., IN

Andrew Evans married Elizabeth Fain in 1781 in Jonesboro, Tennessee. They came to Indiana before 1820 and it is speculated that they arrived about 1817 establishing residence in Owen County.

Andrew Evans served in the Revolutionary War in the Virginia Militia under Colonel William Campbell and was engaged in the Battle of Kings Mountain. This battle was decisive for the Colonists because it was instrumental in stemming the movement of the British toward the northern colonies. Andrew also served under Colonel Sevier in the campaign against the Cherokee Indians. Andrew served with Samuel Fain and during their return home, the two soldiers stopped at the Fain house where Andrew met Samuel Fain's sister, Elizabeth. Andrew and Elizabeth's acquaintance grew and they were later married. Elizabeth Fain Evans was a strong pioneer woman. Elizabeth had five brothers who served in the Revolutionary War. They were Samuel Fain, John Fain, William Fain, Thomas Fain, and Ebenezer Fain. Elizabeth's father, Nicholas Fain, and her husband, Andrew Evans, also served in the War. As a Revolutionary War pensioner following Andrew's death, Elizabeth received $24.44 per annum.

Andrew and Elizabeth are buried in the Asher Cemetery near Gosport, Indiana. In the past few years, both graves have been restored by descendants from the Evans family.

Contributor—Evans, Stanley Ross and Rose, Carolyn Ann

Andrew J. Evans and Elizabeth Jane McGuire Wray Evans

Date and Place of Birth: (A) 1794 – Knox TN (J) 1805 – Kentucky
Date and Place of Death: (A) 1853 – Owen Co., IN (J) 1880 – Morgan Co., IN

Andrew J. Evans was born in Tennessee around 1794 and about 1817 he came to Indiana with other family members. He lived near Gosport, Indiana, and was the father of (?) children by his first wife.

Jane McGuire Rhea (Wray) Evans was born in Kentucky and was the mother of two children by her first husband, Allen Rhea (Wray). The children were Allen Wray and Lucy Wray Hancock. Mr. Wray died due to an accident and Jane was left a widow. While visiting in Indiana, she met Andrew Evans, a widower, and they married on January 26, 1830, in Jackson County Indiana. Jane was a busy mother for to this union was born six Evans children: George Washington, Thomas, Mary, Governor Sevear, Sarah, Artemisa, and Alexander. When Alexander was three years old in 1853, his father died. Jane was left with land in Harrison Township in Owen County. Around 1866 Jane remarried William Brazelton of Owen County, Indiana.

Andrew Evans was buried on the Dave Myers farm in Owen County. His grave stone is no longer standing.
Jane is buried in the Samaria Cemetery in Morgan County, IN. Jane's will states that she wills all her real estate to her son, Alexander, for "he does take care and administer my wants and necessities during my natural lifetime as a dutiful son should do to an aged Mother." Alexander Evans is the great grandfather of the contributors.

Contributor—Evans, Stanley Ross and Rose, Carolyn Ann

Daniel Beem

Date and Place of Birth: about 1784 – NC
Date and Place of Death: 1849 – Spencer, Owen Co., IN

Daniel Beem is my Great-Great-Great-Great Grandfather. According to my Great-Grandfather, Levi Amasa Beem, in his book My Indiana Heritage, Daniel was born in 1754, to Peter Beem and Elizabeth Hauser Beem in Rowan County, North Carolina. His Father, Peter Beem, born in 1730, immigrated with his parents from Hamburg, in the Ebersburg district of Germany, to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1738. Peter and his parents lived in Pennsylvania before migrating along a settlers’ route to North Carolina. Peter married Miss Hauser on May 10th, 1751 in Rowan County, North Carolina. They had three sons, Daniel, Thomas and Jacob, and two daughters, Ana Maria (who died in infancy) and Barbara. Daniel and his siblings lived with their parents in Rowan County, North Carolina, where both of their parents died.

In 1784, Daniel married Mary Neely, who was born in North Carolina in 1762 to Richard Neely, born in 1731 in County Tyrone, Ireland, and Mary Duncan Neely, born in Perth, Scotland, in 1732 and who immigrated to America with her mother and siblings. Richard Neely having served in the American Revolution, the Neelys became a prominent pioneering family in Rowan County, NC and were neighbors to the Beems. Mary Neely joined the Methodist Church in Rowan County and remained a member of that denomination throughout her lifetime. Daniel and Mary had three children in Rowan County, NC and then migrated to Henry County, Kentucky, where they lived from 1795 to 1810, having 6 more children while living in Henry County. The Beems were pioneers in Kentucky prior to moving to Indiana Territory in 1810. Jacob Beem had been killed by Indians on the way to Boonesboro, while Thomas forged westward, dying a bachelor in the southwestern frontier.

The Beems were the first white settlers, who were not trappers or traders, to settle on the north bank of the White River. In November of 1810, the Beems hastily built a six-foot high clapboard shelter to survive the winter not far from Fort Vallonia in what is now Jackson County, Indiana. It was an exceedingly bitter winter and they lost all their cattle that season, except for 2 milk cows. Michael Beem, the eldest Son of Daniel and Mary, fought in the battle of Tipton’s Island, a small land mound between a split in the White River, during the French and Indian Wars. It is recorded by Levi Amasa Beem that Michael was despondent after the war and he never recovered from the horrors of it. Neely Beem, the second child of Daniel and Mary, also fought as a Captain in the French and Indian wars, including the battle of Tipton’s Island. Mary Neely Beem was given the option to go back to Kentucky when the battles became more intense but, having the final decision, she decided the family would stay.

In 1813, the Beems again moved west to what is now Spencer, Indiana, in Owen County. Both Spencer and Owen are the surnames of soldiers who were killed in the battle of Tippecanoe. The names were suggested by an officer under William Henry Harrison, who was a fellow soldier and friend of the two men. Daniel Beem and his family built a small cabin on a hill that is now the site of the military memorial in Riverside Cemetery in Spencer. Daniel platted the land, 130 acres, in the name of his son Richard in 1816. The Owen County Courthouse and much of downtown Spencer are situated on land that was donated by Daniel Beem. In those years, Ohio, Kentucky and Indiana were little but unbroken forest. Daniel was attracted to this part of Indiana through his love of family, nature and the abundant game that the woods contained, from which to draw their sustenance. He was entirely dedicated as a husband, father, hunter and farmer and to his strong faith.

With a stout heart and spirit, Daniel built a legacy of courage and perseverance for his children and grandchildren to follow. Two of Daniel Beem’s grandsons fought in the civil war. Daniel Beem, his namesake, was a Private and a Flag Bearer for the Union Army and the other, David Enoch Beem, was a Union Army
Captain. David Beem was the first to sign up in Owen County and was instrumental in getting others to volunteer.

The Historic Beem House was built in 1874 by Captain David Enoch Beem, one year before the birth of his son, my Great-Grandfather, Levi Amasa Beem (Baba, as I called him). As I recall Baba always smelled of pipe smoke. In a book by Levi A. Beem recounting events of significance in our family’s history, he tells a story that an elder Beem had related. He said one day an Indian came to the door and said, “Shoot me White Man.” The elder Beem got his rifle and shot him. Levi said that the request was not so unusual taken in the context of all that had happened. Levi Amasa Beem wrote in the book Daniel Beem and His Descendants that the Indians had been stripped of their homes and traditional way of life and that the man was suffering from the losses he had endured. He had probably lost his family as well. I cried when I read the story. I wonder how many tears were shed by pioneers when they realized the suffering they had caused as well as the suffering they had endured themselves.

What the story did not express was the fact that Daniel Beem was not just in search of “cheap land” as was suggested, but a peaceful home for his family, something that was denied the Bohemian people and those of his faith in Germany, something that was denied his wife’s father, Richard Neely, in Tyrone, Ireland. Land is more than dirt; it is hope...it is home. Many Indian tribes endured in Indiana after the wars and in the woods just outside Spencer, one group had ceremonies in a circle around a fire. The Beems were part of a greater legacy of the struggle for peace in a world plagued by war. They lived through the irony and the contradictions of life as we still do today, to reach that hope of which we all dream.

Contributor—Keuthan, Aliyah
William Barnett

Date and Place of Birth: 11 Jun 1813 – Greene Co., NY
Date and Place of Death: 17 Mar 1881 – Winamac, Pulaski Co., IN

William Barnett was born in Greene County, NY, to William and Maria (Cook) Barnett. He was one of eight children in the family. In 1837 he came to Logansport and followed his trade as a tailor. In 1840 he returned to the East and married Miss Harriet Porter of Seneca County, NY, having been born near Waterloo, NY in 1821. Shortly after their marriage, William and Harriet returned to Logansport where he continued his trade as tailor.

In 1846 they moved to Winamac, IN. In 1846 Winamac was a small town of about 100 inhabitants living in rude log and board shanties. Mr. Barnett engaged in merchandising for about 25 years. Through his enterprise a steam flouring mill was erected and by hard work, frugality and honesty, William Barnett accrued some money.

William Barnett was one of the revered names in Pulaski County for he led a life of labor and self-sacrifice and always put first the best interests of his county. In 1853, he was elected to the State Senate to represent the counties of Pulaski, Cass and Howard. William was a member of long standing in the Methodist Episcopal Church. William and Harriet were the parents of only one son, George H. Barnett born in 1842.

His loss was mourned in the community for he was kind and neighborly to everyone and always ready to assist the needy.

Albert Davenport

Date and Place of Birth: 1831 – Sandusky, OH
Date and Place of Death: 10 Feb 1906 – Pulaski Co., IN

Albert Davenport was born in Sandusky, Ohio, in 1831, to John and Paulina (Pratt) Davenport. Albert’s mother died in Sandusky County and his father remarried and came to Pulaski County in 1837. Albert was 6 years old when the family moved to Indiana.

Albert attended a school taught by Miss Nancy Chapman who was the first teacher in the county.

Albert married Miss E. Amanda Bingaman in 1860. She was a native of Carroll County and the daughter of early pioneers. Albert and Amanda lived on 80 acres that Albert had purchased from his father. Later he added to his farm 479 acres of choice land.

Albert Davenport was a Democrat and was quite knowledgeable about the affairs in his township and Pulaski County.
Stephen Harding was 12 years old when his family came to Milan in Ripley County, Indiana, building a log cabin in Franklin Township. He attended school in Aurora and he himself taught school at Milan in 1824 for $7 a month plus board. A year later the seventeen-year-old gave an ornate, even flowery speech to his neighbors on the fourth of July. Later that same year he began to study law with William Morris at Brookville. In September, 1827, he passed the bar and began practicing law in Richmond. In 1828 he traveled to New Orleans in anticipation of practicing law there but instead was horrified at the slave markets and brutality of working slaves. That same year, a young Abraham Lincoln visited the South as well and his life too would be permanently affected. In 1829 Harding returned to upstate New York and renewed his acquaintance with Joseph Smith who gave him the first four chapters of the Book of Mormon to read. Harding, a Baptist of the old English Anabaptist tradition, was appalled. Reading the book almost destroyed their boyhood friendship. In July of 1830 Harding returned to Ripley County and was appointed County Attorney, his office on the second floor of the courthouse in Versailles. That same year he also married Avoline Sprout. Harding began subscribing to anti-slavery journals and became one of the most knowledgeable people in Indiana on issues regarding institutional slavery. In 1834 he delivered a speech at Milan calling on citizens to eradicate slavery and by 1840 he had broken with the Whig party because of their weak anti-slavery plank. He ran for Lt. Governor of Indiana in 1840 as a member of the Liberty Party, but the old line Whig Party, supporters of William Henry Harrison, were too much to overcome and Harding drew only 1,677 votes. In June of 1844, Harding arrived by horseback at the courthouse in Versailles to a hostile crowd with guns and clubs determined not to allow him to speak. Harding faced the crowd on the steps of the courthouse and soon calmed the crowd and gave another speech against slavery, predicting that slavery would be wiped out within twenty years. He became convinced that political action was essential to overcoming slavery and in 1846 he ran for Lt. Governor again, drawing more votes, but losing the election. He urged the Liberty Party to merge with others to form the Free Soil Party and in 1852 Harding addressed the newly formed Peoples Party, a merger of the Whigs, Liberty, and Free Soil parties. This coalition would morph into the Republican Party by 1858 and assure Abraham Lincoln of Indiana’s backing in the 1860 election. Harding’s home in Milan became a station on the Underground Railroad. The slaves were moved from Milan west to Pierceville and Napoleon and then to points north. On May 31, 1862 President Lincoln appointed Stephen Harding of Ripley County to be the Territorial Governor of Utah. Harding was very conscious of Lincoln’s strategic interests in the western territories remaining loyal to the Union. However, Harding was horrified at Mormon polygamy. When Brigham Young introduced three of his wives to the new governor, Harding was very uncomfortable. He began to speak publicly against the practice and this brought him into conflict with the Mormon leaders, especially Brigham Young who eventually detested Harding. Things finally became so strained that Harding resigned the position in January, 1863. On July 10, 1863, US Attorney General James Speed appointed Harding Chief Justice of the Territorial Supreme Court for Colorado and on February 10, 1865 Harding was appointed District Judge of the 3rd Judicial District for Colorado and Utah. The assassination of President Lincoln affected Harding grievously. For the next twenty years Harding practiced law in Ripley County, turning more inwardly. He began to write poetry, eventually publishing 44 poems he had written. By 1880 he had lost his
sight completely. Stephen Harding, the Ripley County attorney and great orator, died at his home in Milan on February 11, 1891, at the age of 82. He was buried at the Greendale Cemetery in Dearborn County, Indiana. A Harding collection of letters and other information, as well as his law books, has been established at the Ripley County Historical Society in Versailles.

Source:
All of the above information on Stephen Harding is from the book “Ripley County’s Anti-Slavery Movement” by Diane Perrine Coon.

Contributor—Stratton, Michael, Ripley County Historian
Spencer County

James Lankford

Date and Place of Birth: about 1784 – NC
Date and Place of Death: 1849 – Spencer Co., IN

The Northwest Territory which included present-day Indiana was established in 1787 and the Indiana Territory was established from the Old Northwest Territory in the year 1800. The territory obtained by the treaty of 1804 gave all of southwestern Indiana to the United States and at once settlers commenced to come into that territory. Before that period, they had been warned to keep off the Indians’ land both by the Indians and the commanders governing the Northwest and Indiana Territories. Many persons who had started from Virginia, Tennessee, and the Carolinas, intending to settle in the Northwest Territory, had stopped in Kentucky all along the southern bank of the Ohio near the river and were only waiting for an opportunity, when the United States had possession of the property to immigrate into that country. ¹

James Lankford was the son of William and Nancy (Dickinson) Lankford of Stokes County, North Carolina. James Lankford's father, William, fought in the American Revolution. William and Nancy had five children - Margaret (about 1782), James (about 1784), Nancy (about 1788), Joseph (about 1790) and Susannah (1800).

At the age of 24, James Lankford left his home in North Carolina probably traveling through the Cumberland Gap across Daniel Boone's Wilderness Road, this being the most direct route from North Carolina to Indiana Territory. Tradition has it when he came to the Ohio River he made his way down the river by boat until he reached present-day Rockport, Spencer County, Indiana. Along the riverbank was a steep bluff with a half cave. James Lankford lived in this cave for one year with his wife and daughter. According to Goodspeed's book, "A History of Warrick, Spencer, and Perry Counties":

Beginning in 1808 the Lankford family lived in a small cave under the bluff overlooking the Ohio River. The front of this cave was protected by boughs and bark. Lankford made an opening in the top for smoke to exit.²

An article in the Rockport Democrat dated 19 May, 1916, states that:

James Lankford, his wife, and daughter lived in this cave for about one year. Later, one of the members of the Grass family who lived nearby was out hunting. Coming up the hill, he noticed smoke coming from the opening. Mr. Lankford had his door arranged so it could be fastened by a large rock lying against it. Mr. Grass slipped up to the door and hearing them talk knew they were white folks and knocked. Before opening, Mr. Lankford questioned, "Who is it". Mr. Grass responded, "A friend". Lankford then opened the door. Mr. Grass went in and they spent a long evening together recounting their wildest experiences. Mr. Grass had him bring his family over to their settlement and locate with them. The Lankfords were all wearing clothing made solely of deer skins and hides of other animals they had caught. The women settlers started their looms and soon had them dressed in homespun linsey of their making. Mr. Lankford proved himself a fine addition to their community.³
Life in Indiana Territory was quite different in 1808. The Mounted Rangers patrolled Indiana Territory from Clarksville to Vincennes along the Buffalo Trace. These Rangers also patrolled south from the Buffalo Trace along the Yellow Banks Trace to Owensboro, Kentucky. The Yellow Banks Trace was in the same area as James Lankford's home in Grass Township, Spencer County, Indiana. The Indians were pushed north from the Ohio River but still made brief raids in Southern Indiana. In 1811, the Meeks Tragedy occurred in Luce Township, Spencer County, Indiana when a band of Indians killed Athe Meeks, Sr. at his homestead. This was about five miles from James Lankford's home in Grass Township. A group of fifty men pursued and captured the Indians who committed the murder of Athe Meeks. Because of the distance of James Lankford's home to the Meeks homestead, Lankford was probably a part of this group of men who pursued the Indians. In 1811, the first steamboat, the New Orleans, came down the Ohio River opening river traffic and allowing settlers an additional way to reach Indiana Territory.

On 1 October, 1821, James Lankford purchased land from the United States of America in Grass Township, Spencer County, Indiana. Over the next several years, he would purchase additional land that adjoined this property.

James Lankford was a prominent figure in the establishment of the present-day Bloomfield Wesley Chapel United Methodist Church. Bloomfield was a small town in Grass Township, Spencer County, Indiana. The original church founded by Reverends Fisher and Smith in 1822 was known as Tippecanoe Methodist Church. James Lankford and his wife, Jane, were members of the first Sunday school class. Lankford was described as a local preacher who ministered to the church in the absence of the Circuit Riders and was known as a leather-lunged exhorter of the Gospel. On occasion, James Lankford preached in the Little Pigeon Baptist Church in Spencer County. Members of this church included Thomas Lincoln and his family. Thomas Lincoln's son, Abraham, would become the 16th President of the United States. According to the book, "The Missing Chapter in the Life of Abraham Lincoln" by Bess Ehrmann, the Lankford family was one of several families known by Abraham Lincoln. Bess Ehrmann was a drama teacher at the local high school in Rockport in the 1920's and wrote a pageant called "The Hanging Rock" about the Lankford family living in the cave. The pageant was performed on 26 July, 1923, at the cave. After the performance, a plaque was dedicated and placed in the cave that read "In this cave about the year 1808 lived James Lankford the first white man with a family to live upon the present site of Rockport".


James Lankford lived most of his life in Spencer County, Indiana, and was well-respected by his friends and neighbors. He died in 1849 at the age of 65 in Spencer County, Indiana. His wife Jane died sometime after him. There are no tombstones to mark their graves.

Sources:
1 Cockrum, Pioneer History of Indiana, (Oakland City, Indiana:Press of Oakland City Journal, 1907), 150.

Written by Brian S. Lankford, 4th great-grandson of James Lankford.
Jonathan Harvey

Date and Place of Birth: 1786 – MA
Date and Place of Death: Unknown – Spencer Co., IN

Jonathan and Phebe Aiken Harvey were married in Spencer County in 1820. In the book “History of Warrick, Spencer & Perry,” Jonathan was mentioned several times. He was a merchant in the 1830’s, Trustee in 1834, Treasurer in 1836, provided furnishings for the jury room in 1837, Commissioner in 1840, and Treasurer again in 1841. He & Phebe had 5 children. Their descendants still live in Spencer County today.

Contributor—Shelton, Nancy (Harvey)

Henry C. Jones

Date and Place of Birth: 25 Sep 1785 - Frederick Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 24 Aug 1856 – Spencer Co., IN

Henry Carlile Jones was born at Front Royal, Virginia, the ninth child of Thompson Mason Jones and Mary Ashby, both of whom were pioneers of Virginia. He was thirteen years old when he moved with his parents and grandparents to Mercer County, Kentucky. Sometime after 1810 the family moved to Spencer County Indiana.

He served in the War of 1812 in Captain William Hoggatt's company in the Indiana Infantry Militia.

On 14 May 1812, he married Mary Smithers, daughter of William Smithers of Ohio County, Kentucky. The ceremony was held at Jane Smithers Grass' home in Rockport, IN, with Reverend Wilkinson of Gentryville officiating. Sixteen children were born to this union: William*, Thompson Mason, Nancy, Jane*, Olivia, Jane, Rasselas, Radcliffe, Eliza, William Mason, Dennis Claborn, Abner, Mary Ann, Margaret Elizabeth, Mahala, and Jasper Franklin.

The Jones name was well respected in this area. He purchased his first 40 acres at Vincennes Territorial land office 1August 1839.

Henry died peacefully in August, 1856, and Mary lived until her death in 1876. Today they lie in eternal rest at Bloomfield Cemetery. Their headstones convey a message of love that transcends time. They read: Mary Jones, wife of Henry -Henry Jones, husband of Mary.

*Died in infancy.

Contributor—Murray, JoAnn Harter

Benjamin Hagan, Sr.

Date and Place of Birth: 5 Mar 1816 – Owensboro, KY
Date and Place of Death: 3 Apr 1903 – “Settlement” in Spencer Co., IN

Benjamin Hagan’s thirst for freedom and knowledge has been passed down to his family for generations. This was a slave that has made Indiana proud. In service of the State of Indiana and the State of Illinois, and the Federal government, we are so proud to say we are of the Hagan family. Our good life of today began in the Black Settlement between Dubois, Spencer Co. because of Ben Hagan.

Contributor—Holland, Georgia
Elizabeth (Hagan) Roberts

Date and Place of Birth: 1841 – Owensboro, KY
Date and Place of Death: 1951 – “Settlement” in Spencer Co., IN

“Aunt Liza” was born, as a slave, outside of Owensboro, KY, in 1841. She was a child of Ben Hagan, Sr. and Marcia Hagan.

Elizabeth Hagan married Stewart Roberts in Buffaloville, IN, in the 1800s and journeyed to Grandview, IN, where they were parents of 11 children.

Stewart Roberts joined the Union Army under the alias of John Bates. It was the Black Cavalry. He had an alias because Stewart Roberts was a wanted man, as a runaway slave to be returned to Owensboro. It was war.

Elizabeth became “Aunt Liza” and became well-known as a midwife and caregiver during that Puritan time.

She and Stewart Roberts found Grandview inhabited by Indians. The Indians were driven down to “Big Meadow” where the large power plant stands today.

“Aunt Liza” passed away in 1951 at age 111 plus months and days. She was mourned by children (1 remained), great grandchildren plus great-great grandchildren. Her passing was witnessed by people that she attended as a midwife.

I honor her by living in the residence she and Stewart built. Many, many repairs but this is the home Aunt Liza and Grandfather Steward built. Let us rejoice and be glad for the “rough” life they endured. This generation live lives of luxury and no longer realize the past.

Contributor—Holland, Georgia

Ida Hagan

Date and Place of Birth: 4 May 1888 – Huntingburg, IN
Date and Place of Death: unknown

Ida Hagan had a photo and large article that appeared in a Detroit paper. Ida Hagan was born in Huntingburg, IN, May 4, 1888, the second child of Ben Hagan, Jr. and Millie Pinkston.

She became Postmistress of Ferdinand in 1916, spoke fluent German to customers. She was well read, industrious, and capable.

She became an ardent Catholic and was baptized on Christmas Eve, 1912, and became well known in all activities in the Church.

Ida married Sidney J. Whitaker on Sept 29, 1926 in Indianapolis, Indiana. After marrying she and her husband moved to Indianapolis where he became a pharmacist and drug store manager.

This is such a wonderful story of her faith journey and her life in a time of segregation and strife.

I am so proud that these relatives lit the torch for my children. They are all college graduates as well as carrying on the struggle.

Sources:

Contributor—Holland, Georgia
Abraham Lincoln

Date and Place of Birth: 12 Feb 1809 – Hodgenville, KY
Date and Place of Death: 15 Apr 1865 – Washington D.C.

In the fall of 1816, Thomas and Nancy Lincoln packed their belongings and their two children, Sarah, 9, and Abraham, 7, and left their Kentucky home bound for the new frontier of southern Indiana. Arriving at his 160-acre claim near the Little Pigeon Creek in December, Thomas quickly set about building a cabin for his family and carving a new life out of the largely unsettled wilderness. In time, he cleared the fields, improved the cabin and outbuildings, and utilized his carpentry skills to establish himself within the community.

In much of the work his young and capable son assisted Thomas. As he grew older, Abraham increased in his skill with the plow and, especially, the axe. In fact, in later life he described how he "...was almost constantly handling that most useful instrument ..." to combat the "...trees and bogs and grubs..." of the "unbroken wilderness" that was Indiana in the early 19th century.

The demands of life on the frontier left little time for young Abraham to attend school. As he later recalled, his education was acquired "by littles" and the total "...did not amount to one year." But despite the limitations he faced, his parents encouraged him in every way possible. Soon, his eyes were opened to the joy of books and the wonders of reading and he became a voracious reader. At the age of 11 he read Parson Weems' Life of Washington. He followed it with Benjamin Franklin's Autobiography, Robinson Crusoe, and The Arabian Nights. He could often be seen carrying a book as well as his axe. For Abraham Lincoln, to get books and read them was "the main thing."

Life was generally good for the Lincoln family during their first couple of years in Indiana, but like many pioneer families they did not escape their share of tragedy. In October, 1818, when Abraham was nine years old, his mother, Nancy Hanks Lincoln, died of the milk sickness. The scourge of the frontier, milk sickness resulted when a person drank the contaminated milk of a cow infected with the toxin from the white snakeroot plant. Nancy had gone to nurse and comfort her ill neighbors and became herself a victim of the dreaded disease. For young Abraham it was a tragic blow. His mother had been a guiding force in his life, encouraging him to read and explore the world through books. His feelings for her were still strong some 40 years later when he said, "All that I am or hope to be, I owe to my angel mother."

Sadly, Thomas and Abraham whipsawed logs into planks, and with wooden pegs, they fastened the boards together into a coffin for the beloved wife and mother. She was buried on a wooded hill south of the cabin.

The family keenly felt Nancy's absence as young Sarah and Abraham were now without a mother and Thomas without a wife. This loneliness led Thomas in 1819 to return to Kentucky in search of a new wife. He found her in Sarah Bush Johnston, a widow with three children. Thomas chose well for the cheerful and orderly Sarah proved to be a kind stepmother who reared Abraham and Sarah as her own. Under her guidance, the two families became one.

The remainder of his years in Indiana were adventurous ones for Abraham Lincoln. He continued to grow and by the time he was 19, he stood six foot four. He could wrestle with the best and local people remembered that he could lift more weight and drive an axe deeper than any man around.

In 1828, he was hired by James Gentry, the richest man in the community, to accompany his son Allen to New Orleans in a flatboat loaded with produce. While there, Lincoln witnessed a slave auction on the docks. It was a sight that greatly disturbed him and the impression it made was a strong and lasting one.

Abraham continued to work intermittently for Gentry at his store. He also began to take an interest in politics. The Gentry store was often a gathering place for local residents and there Abraham listened as a number of political views were aired. At home was more talk of politics and he began to form his own opinions. With a keen mind and a gifted knowledge of words he was able to make his own contributions to the lively
Another job that Abraham had during his teenage years was operating a ferryboat service across the mouth of the Anderson River. In his spare time he built a scow to take passengers out to the steamers on the Ohio. One day he rowed out two men and placed them aboard with their trunks. To his surprise each threw him a silver half-dollar. "I could scarcely credit," he said, "that I, a poor boy, had earned a dollar in less than a day."

Although profitable, his business venture also led to one of his first encounters with the legal system. Two brothers, who held the ferry rights across the Ohio between Kentucky and Indiana, charged Lincoln with encroaching on their jurisdiction. Kentucky law, in such cases, provided for the violator to be fined. But, because he did not carry his passengers all the way across the river but only to the steamboats, the judge ruled that Lincoln had not violated the law and dismissed the charge.

By all accounts the Lincolns prospered in Indiana, but in 1830 Thomas decided to move to Illinois. Relatives there had described the soil as rich and productive and that milk sickness, which threatened to break out again in the Little Pigeon community, did not exist. With that news, Thomas sold his property and left the state.

Abraham Lincoln lived in Indiana for 14 years, from the age of 7 to the age of 21. During that time he had grown physically and mentally. With his hands and his back, he had helped carve a farm and home out of the wilderness. With his mind, he had begun to explore the world of books and knowledge. He had experienced adventure and had known deep personal loss. The death of his mother in 1818 and the death of his beloved sister Sarah in 1828 left deep emotional scars. But all those experiences helped make him into the man that he became.

Contributor—Lincoln Boyhood National Memorial
Steuben County

John McMahon

Date and Place of Birth: 17 Oct, 1791 – Harrisburg, Dauphin Co., PA
Date and Place of Death: 22 Jul 1877 – Steuben Co., IN

Bernice Moody Horrall wrote down her family history in the 1980s. She was born in Steuben County and the first woman from that county to attend Purdue University in 1918. She received a Ph.D. from the college. She married fellow student Burtis Horrall, who was from Knox County. She and her husband donated Woodland Bog Nature Preserve to ACRES in 1965. The following is from Bernice's writings.

John and Rachel (Beck) McMahon, her maternal great grandparents, came to Fremont Township in Steuben County in August of 1835. They came from Richland County, Ohio, where their daughter, Elizabeth Clarabell was born 16 Mar 1834. Bernice had interviewed Elizabeth in her later years.

According to Elizabeth, in the early years there were lots of Potawatomi Indians in the area. Deer, wild hogs, turkeys, squirrels, partridges, quails, opossum, and fish were plentiful. Tomatoes were not eaten but raised for decoration and were called "love apples." Ink was homemade as late as 1887. Ink was made from soft maple bark or chokeberries. Tea was made from sage, pennyroyal, and sassafras root. Food was dried as canning was unknown in the area. Big outdoor ovens made of brick were used to bake bread. Salt, pepper and coffee were bought from the store.

Elizabeth married Francis M. Sowle on 4 Jul 1859. They were both great readers, including the classics of Shakespeare.

Contributor—Gorney, Terri

Erastus Farnham

Date and Place of Birth: 12 Nov 1802 – Delaware Co., NY (?)
Date and Place of Death: 13 Mar 1872 – Steuben Co., IN

Erastus Farnham came to Steuben County in the spring of 1836. By 1839, he owned a total of 560 acres. Erastus and his wife, Lucinda (Bradley) Farnham, built a spacious red brick home in the late 1840s just south of Fremont. They were active in the underground railroad. Their home is still standing and is a noted stop on the underground railroad. Erastus was the second surveyor in the county. Both are buried in the Fremont Cemetery along with Lucinda’s father, David Bradley. His brother, Avery Farnham, married Lucinda’s sister, Charity. Avery was also a leader in the community and owned many acres of land. The Farnhams were originally from Delaware County, NY and before that CT.

Contributor—Gorney, Terri
John McClew/McClue

Date and Place of Birth: 27 Aug 1809 – Niagara Co., NY
Date and Place of Death: 03 Mar 1892 – Steuben Co., IN

John McClew and his wife, Mariah (Smith) McClew, were pioneers in Steuben County, IN. In 1836, they left Niagara County, NY to settle on two parcels of land; one in Section 2 (along Lake James) and 80 acres in Section 33 of Jamestown Township. This land is now part of Pokagon State Park around Trails 8 & 9 and the other area is not too far from the nature center.

Shortly after this time the spelling of the name was changed to McClue.

John & Mariah’s son, Charles McClue, was born 27 Dec 1842 and married Mary Farnham Willis. Their son, Maurice McClue, donated their farm (80 acres) in 1957 to the county for a nature preserve. Today, it is known as the Charles McClue Nature Preserve.

A short distance from the reserve is a chain of lakes known as the Seven Sisters. At one time, the 10-acre lake in this chain was known as McClue lake.

Contributor—Gorney, Terri

John Duguid

Date and Place of Birth: 09 Mar 1801 – Pattersonville, NY
Date and Place of Death: 20 Feb 1864 – Cedar Lake, IN

Clear Lake, Indiana, was called Lake John in 1835. In the 1860s it was spoken of as “State Line”. In 1870 they called it “Clear Lake”. The name was changed to Ray in 1872. Cedar Lake was the largest body of water in Vistula Township. It was located two miles east of what was called Willow Prairie – then Brockville – then Fremont, Indiana in 1851. Cedar Lake was drained ca. 1900. The basin of the lake is still visible.

Cedar Lake lay adjacent to the “Trail” – Vistula Road. The Vistula Road was originally surveyed by French Jesuits, starting in Pittsburgh and extending to Green Bay, Wisconsin. Cedar Lake was near what is now called Ray, Indiana. It was the source of the Pigeon River or Creek and eventually flowed into Lake Michigan at Benton Harbor.

My great, great, great grandfather, John Duguid, along with his two brothers, James and Adam, came to Steuben County, Indiana in the fall of 1835 and built a cabin on the North East Shore of Cedar Lake. The brothers staked out their lands and registered them at the Fort Wayne, Indiana Land Office on May 23 of 1836. They paid in gold and the land was selling for $2.00 an acre.

John brought his wife, Helen Stewart Duguid, and his family to Cedar Lake in the spring of 1836. They came from the state of New York down the Erie Canal and moved West in a covered lumber wagon to Northeast Indiana to the Vistual Road (now Territorial Road, Rt. #120) to Harris Corners to Cedar Lake.

They settled 38 N Range 14 E in 1835-36. John and Helen had 12 children – all lived to adulthood.

John and Helen Duguid were Scotch Covenantants and members of the Reformed Presbyterian Church. They built a log sanctuary with a thatch roof near Cedar Lake. The church was formally organized April 19, 1841. Prior to this date they held services in their homes. John Duguid was one of the first ruling elders of the church and held that position until his death.

The first school was organized March 20, 1838 and was called the Duguidville School. John Duguid was one of the first trustees of the school. The school was later called the Bell School. They taught Geography, Arithmetic and Grammar at the school.
In 1853, John Duguid deeded the land for the Ray Cemetery Site for $1.00 (Covenanter Cemetery) on the same site as the church. All generations of our Duguids are buried in this cemetery.

Cedar Lake

The heart of the Valley of Cedar Lake strong winds from the west blow across its wasted marshes... the cabin... the church... the school and other marks of a pioneer settlement are completely obliterated. (author unknown)

The Duguids played a major role in the development of Cedar Lake and Ray, Indiana. Their direct descendants still live in the Fremont, Indiana area.

The Duguid Lineage

We have the Duguid Genealogy from the 1300's in Scotland, but I am going to begin my lineage with:

1. William Duguid born ca. 1730’s in Aberdeenshire, Scotland. He sailed from Inverness, Scotland with his wife Helen Cooper Duguid and landed in New York on August 14, 1774. They settled in New York.

2. George Duguid (son of William and Helen) was born October 14, 1764 in Scotland. He married Barbary Kriesler and they lived in Patersonville, New York.

3. John Duguid (son of George and Barbary and the Indiana Pioneer) was born March 9, 1801 in Patersonville, New York. He worked on the Erie Canal and in the lumber business. He married Helen Stewaard and they had 12 children.

4. Alexander Duguid (son of John and Helen) He was born April 24, 1839 in the first log cabin at Cedar Lake. There were still Indians in the area. He attended Hillsdale College and was a teacher at Hawthornes Corners – now York, Indiana in Steuben Co. His father, John, made a contribution in the establishment of Hillsdale College with the stipulation that his progeny were to enjoy privileges without tuition. Several of the brothers and grandchildren took advantage of this provision and attended Hillsdale College. Alexander married Ellen Deinnavan. She was a teacher and a granddaughter of the Hathaways of Hathaway Corners.

5. Barton Duguid (son of Alexander and Ellen) He was born October 26, 1862 in the “tenant house” at Cedar Lake – just west of the family home. In 1884 Barton and two friends went west to Toledo, Iowa in Tama Co. in search of “more land.” He married Mary Arabella Blosser near Toledo, Iowa. She was a teacher. He and his family returned to Indiana on December 3, 1903. They purchased an Indiana farm.

6. Perry Martin Alexander Duguid (son of Barton and Mary) He was born October 20, 1890 near Toledo, Iowa and returned to Steuben County at the age of 3. He was the last of the Duguid clan to farm and he lived within sight of the peonies lake (Cedar Lake). He graduated from Fremont High School in 1910. He married Fern Amelia Deck. She was post mistress in Ray in 1923 and served in that position under President Coolidge and Hoover – leaving office in 1933.

7. Madelene E. Duguid (daughter of Perry and Fern) She was born October 14, 1914 in Camden, Michigan. She graduated from Fremont High School in 1932 and was proprietor of Barn Stable Antiques outside of Fremont, Indiana. This business was opened in May of 1965 and is still open and being operated by her daughter, Pat Madelene married John B. Mundy (?) and they lived on a farm 3 miles west of Fremont.

8. Pat Mundy Helton (daughter of Madelene and John) She was born December 22, 1940 at home in Fremont, Indiana. Pat graduated from Fremont High School in 1959, Hillsdale College in 1963 and received her Master’s Degree from Siena Heights College. She has been an elementary school teacher and had a private practice in the field of substance abuse. Pat is married to Don Helton. She and her
husband are currently living on the farm where she grew up and she is operating Barns Stable Antiques which was opened by her parents in 1965.

9. Children of Pat Helton:
   Megan E. Sultan born December 2, 1967
   Melissa L. Dahlinger born April, 1, 1970

10. Pat Mundy Helton has four grandchildren who are the 5th great grandchildren of John Duguid:
    Nate Sultan born September 21, 1995
    Nell Sultan born September 9, 1999
    Danielle Dahlinger born July 2, 2005
    Hayden Dahlinger born March 3, 2007

Contributor—Helton, Pat Mundy

Arvilla Bradford Barron

Date and Place of Birth: 26 Mar 1792 – VT
Date and Place of Death: 11 Aug 1868 – Metz, Steuben Co., IN

Arvilla Bradford Barron and her four children joined her husband, DeLafayette Barron, as they moved from their New Hampshire, Vermont, and Ohio homes to a new settlement in Steuben County. Arvilla was the youngest of eleven children of Revolutionary War veteran, Major William Bradford Jr. and his wife, Hannah Hopkins Bradford. Arvilla and DeLafayette were married in Thornton, NH, in April, 1816. After temporary residency at Orland (called the Vermont Settlement) the Barron Family moved to an area among Native Americans in York Township, and local history sources claim that nine months passed before Arvilla saw another white woman. She was widowed in 1840 and lived at times with her children until her death at age 76.

Source:
Jeanine A. Harrold family records
Federal Census records
History of Steuben County Indiana, 1885
and other local history records.

Contributor—Harrold, Jeanine A.

DeLafayette Barron

Date and Place of Birth: 10 Aug 1793/4 – Grafton, NH
Date and Place of Death: 09 Apr 1840 – Metz, Steuben Co., IN

DeLafayette Barron was among the earliest settlers of Steuben County. In 1816, he married Vermont native, Arvilla Bradford in New Hampshire. “Lafayette,” as he was often called, was one of seven children of American Revolutionary War veteran, Benjamin Barron and his wife, Abigail Varnum, daughter of Revolutionary War veteran, Samuel Varnum. In April, 1836, he moved his wife, 3 sons, and a daughter from Sandusky County, Ohio, where they had resided for 4 years. They spent the summer with other Vermont natives in the Vermont settlement now known as Orland. They acquired a 160 acre plot of land in York Township on the eastern edge of the county on the Indiana/Ohio state line and established their home in November, 1836. They built a cabin and established a farm on the site of what became the village of Metz. They lived among the Native Americans, and historical records claim they were the first white settlers in the township. Fayette died at the age of 46. The oldest son, Roswell, died 2 years later at age 23. The next son, Elmus (1823-1899) was a farmer and gunsmith in Metz. He married Roxana Benjamin, and they had 10 children. The third son, Justus (1825-1895) married Mary Burke and they had 6 children. He owned the first dry goods store in Metz. Justus served in the Civil War and later was Postmaster at Kendallville. Their only daughter, Arvilla (1820-1873) married DeWitt Goodale, and they had 5 children. DeLafayette and Arvilla are buried together with their four children and several grandchildren in the Metz Cemetery.
Jeannine A. Harrold family records
Federal Census records
*History of Steuben County Indiana, 1885*
and other local history records.

Contributor—Harrold, Jeannine A.
Vermillion County

John Porter

Date and Place of Birth: 1796 – Berkshire Co., MA
Date and Place of Death: 1853 – Vermillion Co., IN

John Porter was born in Berkshire County, Massachusetts and attended the Episcopal Academy and later entered Union College in New York in 1815. He graduated first in his class.

John made his way to South America to seek his fortune; however, a revolution broke out in Argentina so he changed his plans and landed in Louisville, Kentucky. In 1819 he traveled to Orange County, Indiana, where he put up his "shingle" and started to practice law. In 1826 he relocated to Eugene Township, Vermillion County. He was elected judge of the Vermillion and Parke County district.

John Porter was married to Miss Mary Worth in 1825. Judge Porter was required to travel to judicial circuits on horseback over the most miserable of roads. He held courts during his term of service from counties on the Ohio River to those of the lakes. Many of the early courts were held in private residences selected by the legislature. Judge Porter assisted in making a treaty with the Indians in 1832.

In 1832 his Circuit Court was cut down to a smaller territory so John could be home more with his family. He died in 1853 at 57 years of age. John Porter was a prominent, wealthy citizen of the county.

Contributor—Committee Member

John Collett

Date and Place of Birth: abt. 1757 – Huntington Co., PA
Date and Place of Death: abt. 1834– Eugene, Vermillion Co., IN

John Collett was quite old when he came to Indiana in 1818 from Huntington County, Pennsylvania. He had served under Washington in the battles of the Revolution of 1776 when he was but 18 years old. John came with his two sons Josephus and Stephen thinking that he could find wealth and prosperity in Indiana.

John began in the field of merchandising when he arrived in the town of Clinton and then moved on to Little Vermillion Mills. He served as an agent of the county in selling lots in the town of Newport which was the county seat. John Collett purchased some choice pieces of land for himself. John proved that he was a useful citizen and died a popular man in the county.

Josephus Collett, son of John, possessed two thousand acres of rich land in this county. It is said he started out with but little, but with prudence he amassed a fortune of $130,000.00 which helped him enjoy his old age.

The Collett family was an active early family of Vermillion County.

Contributor—Committee Member
Mary Jane Amerman Aikman Mast

Date and Place of Birth: 18 Nov 1824 – Daviess Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 24 May 1904 – Vermillion Co., IN

You had a remarkable grandmother!” were the first words of the Vermillion County Courthouse librarian when I told her I was a descendant of Peter Aikman and there to trace my family tree for a 1982 Purdue history course called “The History of the Family in America.” She was speaking of Mary Jane Amerman Aikman Mast, a woman I had never heard of, and the mother of my Great-Grandfather Peter Aikman.

The facts discovered so far suggest Mary Jane was a woman of faith who counted her blessings and became better instead of bitter in response to the many deep disappointments and challenges she faced in pioneer life.

Mary Jane Amerman Aikman Mast was born the oldest of 13 or 14 children on November 18, 1824, in Daviess County, IN, to Peter (1786-1872) and Margaret McKnight (1802-1875) Amerman. Her brother John died in infancy, but a later brother was also given the name John.

Her father Peter Amerman was the son of Hudson River, New York, riverboat captain Derick Amerman. Though one writer reported Derick was a German Immigrant, most researchers trace his family roots to the earliest Dutch and French Huguenot settlers of Manhattan, Brooklyn, and upriver on the Hudson. Peter had experienced considerable physical disability with mobility issues and thought his health might improve if he moved west. Starting in Kentucky, by sometime between about 1810 and 1822 he arrived in Daviess County, IN. He was named in 1823-24 legislation regarding a road between Washington, IN, and Petersburg, IN. They moved on to Vermillion County when Mary Jane was a small child. Her parents were quite active in the Presbyterian Church. Her dad farmed and taught school in the winters. He had a large library and was an avid reader of books on faith and many other topics.

At age 21, on March 10, 1846, in Vermillion County, Mary Jane Amerman married widower Barton Stone Aikman, age 40, who had eight children, three girls and five sons, by his first wife Jane Rhoads Aikman. The youngest of his children was three-year-old son James and the oldest a late teenage daughter Elizabeth. The other children were Mary, John, William, Silas, Mariah, and Robert. Barton Stone Aikman was named after his parent’s Presbyterian pastor in Cane Ridge, KY, the site of “Great Revival” camp meetings which ushered in America’s Second Great Awakening.

Their first child together was my ancestor Peter Aikman, born June 5, 1847. They went on to have eight more children after that. Their daughter Margaret died in early childhood. Their other sons were Thomas, Hugh, Franklin, Edgar, Samuel, Henry, and Scott. Those of us who have found parenting at least three boys to be challenging can take courage from her example of managing a household with so many boys. That alone could have helped her seem “remarkable.”

On March 25, 1861, Mary Jane gave birth to her youngest son, Barton “Scott” Aikman. That same year, on November 13, her husband died. She had numerous extended family members nearby and extraordinary faith to help her through that loss. Later reports suggest Peter at age 13 took on considerable parenting of the younger boys. Vermillion County records probably explain what other assistance she may have had with the children and property before her marriage March 26, 1864, to United Brethren Minister Rev. John A. Mast to whom she was married for 30 years before his death in 1894.

A thorough search of local newspapers may reveal other facts about Mary Jane Amerman Aikman Mast. But one brief look at an 1879 Hoosier State newspaper microfilm in the Indiana State Library explained that she took in the wife and child of a Walter Watson, who was sentenced to hanging for shooting and killing a store owner who insisted he pay for a bar of soap he had stolen. Other county records suggest Watson’s wife may have been a relative. If so, extended family life was not without high drama.

Mary Jane Amerman Aikman Mast was pictured along with her eight biological sons in an Indianapolis News newspaper photo when she was close to eighty. Her oldest son Peter, with whom she made her home, was a
farmer of Dana, IN. in Vermillion County and was by then Postmaster and had served as Vermillion County Treasurer. Her youngest, Scott, was a lawyer and candidate for Circuit Court Judge. Son Hugh was across the Wabash River in Montezuma, Parke County, in the mercantile business. Henry was a grain dealer in West St, Bernice, Vermillion County. Edgar was a physician in nearby Clinton. Three were ministers: Samuel a Presbyterian minister in Greenfield, OH; and the other two Methodists: Thomas in Nebraska; and Franklin in Crawfordsville, IN. Apparently hard times with people and circumstances did not determine a grim future for this pioneer family.

Mary Jane Amerman Aikman Mast died May 24, 1904 at age 79 years, 6 months, and 6 days; survived by her eight sons, three stepchildren, three brothers, four sisters, and numerous grandchildren. Her Hoosier State newspaper obituary emphasized she was a “grand old lady” and later went on to say: “She was a kind and good hearted old lady, and true Christian, and a mother who dearly loved her children and always had a kind word for everyone.” All things considered, what could be more remarkable than that? But there may be more to be discovered about this “remarkable grandmother!”

Contributor—Dickson, Jan Aikman
James Jack and Family

Date and Place of Birth: 1794 – Westmoreland, PA
Date and Place of Death: May 1879 – Wabash Co., IN

This Jack family history was researched, organized and written by Hazel June Jack and Beth Lucie (Jack) Meyer. It was hand written and distributed by Aunt Beth Meyer in 1980.

February 17, 1935

Almost five score years have passed since the Jack family was established in Wabash County.

James Jack, grandfather of James Edward, was the founder of the Jack family. James Jack was born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, in 1794. When three years of age his parents moved to Kentucky, a short time later to Ohio and settled in Adams County, along the Ohio River, sixty miles above Cincinnati.

James Jack was a soldier in the War of 1812. He was stationed at Sandusky, Detroit and other points around the Great Lakes.

On June 11, 1818, James Jack married Elizabeth Donaldson. Their children were – Thomas, Eliza Jane, John, Mary, Nancy, Andrew, James, William, and Sarah.

After his marriage he moved to Greensburg in Decatur County, Indiana, in 1826. And in 1836, moved to Wabash County, Indiana, settling on the Old Jack homestead as we call it today. On coming to Wabash County he bought two hundred twenty-five acres and also entered direct from the government a quarter section of one hundred and sixty acres. His entire career was devoted to the tilling of the soil, and a great deal of original work in clearing up the land was performed by this splendid pioneer. Though he had merely a common school education of his time, his good sense and strong desire for knowledge made him more than usually well informed and somewhat of a leader in the community.

In politics, he was first a Whig, and later a Republican. In religion, he was a firm Presbyterian, as was his wife, while one of his sons, Andrew Jack, became a minister and subsequently went as a missionary to Africa and was stationed at Gabon on the west coast.

One of the familiar landmarks of this family is the Jack Cemetery, situated on the Jack homestead, and just southwest of the cemetery, James Jack built the first brick house in Wabash County. The first body interred in that cemetery was William Jack, buried July 5, 1843.

The entire upper Wabash Valley was wilderness when James Jack settled here, the woods abounded with game which furnished provisions for the family larder, and when he wanted flour he carried his grain many miles to mill.
James Jack’s long and worthy career came to a close in May, 1879 at age 85 years. His wife died in November of the same year, 1879, the day before Otto Thomas Jack was born. (Otto Thomas, a son of James Edward Jack.)

James and Elizabeth Donaldson Jack are buried in the Jack Cemetery.

Thomas Jack, son of James Jack, and father of James Edward Jack, was born in Adams County, Ohio, on April 19, 1819, the first child of James and Elizabeth Jack. Thomas Jack was a boy when the family moved to Decatur County, Indiana and was seventeen on his arrival in Wabash County.

On November 14, 1848, Thomas Jack was united in marriage to Sarah T. Wright, daughter of George and Susan Wright. Sarah T. Wright Jack was born in Virginia on December 15, 1827, coming to Wabash County at the age of thirteen. After their marriage, Thomas Jack and wife located on a farm west of where James E. now lives, a place known as the A. F. Watson farm.

When Thomas Jack bought it, it was in the midst of the woods, and during his many years of residence he employed his labor and his means to clear off many acres and perfected a fine farm.

Thomas Jack left Wabash County and went to Minnesota during the early days of that state for the sake of his health, and died there when his son James E. was three years old. His body was returned to Wabash County and now rests in the old Jack Cemetery.

Thomas Jack and wife were parents of four children, Elizabeth, who died as Mrs. John Moore in 1869, James Edward, and Margaret Jane, wife of A. F. Watson, and a child who died in infancy. Thomas Jack died September 11, 1857, at the age of 38 years.

Thomas Jack and family had made the trip to Minnesota in a covered wagon. At the death of Thomas Jack, Mrs. Jack and children returned to their former home, now known as the A. F. Watson farm, and remained there until 1869, when they moved one half mile north of where James E. now lives, what is now known as George Jones’ home. Some years later she moved one half mile west of that place, to the Labayteaux place. A few years later moving to the log cabin near Stone School house where she spent the rest of her days. Mrs. Thomas Jack passed away on December 27, 1917, at age 90 years and 12 days. She is laid to rest in the I.O.O.F. cemetery north of Roann.

James Edward Jack, son of Thomas and Sarah Wright Jack, was born on his father’s farm one-half mile west of where he now lives on April 1, 1854. His birthplace was a log cabin, and perhaps the majority of the citizens born eighty years ago in Wabash County had a log house as the shelter of their infancy. Excepting a few months spent in Minnesota during his father’s last illness, his life has been passed within the borders of Wabash County.

His schooling was acquired by attendance at a district school in the neighborhood, and at the age of sixteen he left his mother’s home to live with his grandfather Jack for three years, but at the age of nineteen returned and became the active manager of the home farm and the support of his widowed mother.

In that way his early years were spent and on July 8, 1877, he married Eunice Malinda Richards, daughter of Josiah and Eunice Richards. Following his marriage, they went to housekeeping in the log house that Mr. Jack was born in, but located near Stone School where his mother spent her last days, moving to the old farm of his grandfather’s in 1880. Six year later he bought his present homestead, moving to his present home in February 1887.

His first purchase comprised of eighty acres. Just twenty acres of that land had been cleared, and in perfecting its improvement he had a large amount of pioneer work to perform. Mr. James E. Jack rebuilt all the buildings, and added from time to time other lands until he now has one of the best properties in Paw Paw Township.
His profits have come from general crops and the raising and feeding of stock, and among his fellow citizens his judgment is regarded as unusually reliable in all lines of agriculture.

Mr. and Mrs. James E. Jack are the parents of the following children – Bertha J. who married Harve Hiner and they have one son, Verne; Otto Thomas, who married Carrie Hiner and have two children, Miriam and Cecile Ann; Ira J. who died at the age of four months; Cortha E. who married Orlando G. Walker, parents of four sons, Paul, Dean, Jack and Chester Lynn, who died in infancy; Ziria Izona who died at the age of 36 years; Glen Edward who married Sarah Elizabeth Cox, parents of two daughters, Marveleen and Lois; Zella Marie; Joseph Ray, who married Gladys McCowen and have two children, Jacqueline Joan and James Ward; Beth Lucile, who married Harold Meyer, parents of four sons, two dying in infancy, Eugene dying at the age of 9 years, and Ray Devon and Hazel June Jack.

Eunice Malinda Richards Jack, wife of James E. Jack, was born near Urbana, May 1, 1856. Her parents were Josiah and Eunice Dunfee Richards.

Josiah Richards was born in Pennsylvania in 1816, but spent much of his earlier life in Coshocton County, Ohio, living there until after his marriage to Eunice Dunfee, whom he married in 1837.

In the fall of 1842, having decided to follow the march of civilizations westward, he came with his little family to Indiana, locating in Paw Paw Township, one-half mile west of Urbana, making his way thither through the almost pathless woods in a covered wagon.

Having secured title to forty acres of heavily timbered land, he put up the customary round log house of the pioneer, with a puncheon floor, stick and mud chimney, and greased paper window, the floor, however, covering only the space occupied by the bed. He improved a goodly portion of the land, and subsequently put up more substantial buildings.

In the spring of 1864 he moved to another farm, located on Eel River, and there continued farming and stock raising and breeding. For twenty-six years he was one of the foremost horse breeders in Wabash County, being the pioneer horseman of this part of the state. He later moved to the farm of this son-in-law, Samuel Long, and resided there until his death in January of 1879, at the age of 63 years. He was a self-made man, beginning life with small means, and through his own work accumulated a good property. His wife, Eunice Dunfee, was born in Ohio, and died in 1885.

Of the eleven children born to this union two died in childhood. The others are – Marjorie, wife of Samuel Long; William A; Julia Ann, wife of Nelson Purdy; Dr. John; James A.; Selena Louise, married Robert Smyeers; Eunice Malinda, wife of James E. Jack; and Josiah V. Turins; Ruey Ellen, wife of Jacob Smith.

Mr. and Mrs. James Jack celebrated their Golden Wedding in July, 1927.

Contributor—Lawrence, Joyce S.
Warrick County

John Sprinkle

Date and Place of Birth: 1778 – York Co., PA
Date and Place of Death: 1821 – Warrick Co., IN

John Sprinkle came in the spring of 1803 to Ohio Township in Warrick County, Indiana. This was the scene of the first white settlement in this county. The first settlement was called Sprinklesburg. Today it is known as Newburgh. In 1813 Warrick County was officially organized by the Indiana Territorial Legislature. The county was named after Captain Jacob Warrick a war hero killed at the Battle of Tippecanoe in 1811.

John Sprinkle was married to Susannah Lawrence in 1797 in Henderson, Kentucky. The family consisted of 10 children. It is recorded that the first lot in the county was sold by the county agent to John Sprinkle for 30 dollars on July 15, 1814.

One of John's counterparts was another early pioneer of Warrick County named Bailey Anderson. He was famous for "Bailey's Roost" for rumor had it that he lived in a tree while building his cabin. Abraham Lincoln walked to Boonville in Warrick County from his home in Spencer County to borrow books and to watch a local attorney argue cases.

John Sprinkle is credited with founding the first settlement in Warrick County. Life was difficult for those first settlers. John Sprinkle died in 1821 at the age of 43.

Contributor—Committee Member

Bailey Anderson

Date and Place of Birth: 25 Feb 1788 – Greenville, SC
Date and Place of Death: 14 Jul 1865 – TX

One of the smallest townships in Warrick County, Anderson Township, is named after Bailey Anderson. Bailey Anderson arrived in this township around 1807 coming from Kentucky. On May 13, 1816, he was elected as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention by his brother-in-law Ratliff Boon, Bailey English, Bailey Anders and Joshua Anderson.

For ten years Bailey Anderson was one of the leading citizens of the county. He was one of the Associate Judges and many of the early courts were held at his house. He enlisted in the War of 1812 on September 11, 1812, at Vincennes, Indiana. Records show he was a private in the 4th Indiana Militia. He enlisted as a Mounted Rifleman.

Bailey Anderson was married to Elizabeth McFadden in Kentucky in 1811. About the year 1818, the Anderson family moved to Texas.

Contributor—Committee Member
THE SOCIETY OF INDIANA PIONEERS

Additional Counties from Years: 2010-2011-2012-2013

2010

Allen County

Nancy Buffington Hammond (Hammons) Pearson

Date and Place of Birth: 14 Sep, 1791 – SC
Date and Place of Death: about 1856 – IA

Nancy Buffington b. 14 Sep 1791 was married to Louis Hammond b. 20 May 1785 and who was killed in 1813 while serving in the 2nd Reg. of S.C. in Washington D.C. during the War of 1812. They had a daughter, Abigail. Sometime before 1818, Nancy and her daughter moved to Miami Co., OH. There Nancy married Jacob Pearson on 6 Dec 1818. They had 5 children. On 5 Apr 1836, Jacob Pearson bought 8 acres of land from the U.S. government located in Allen Co., IN, Lake Twp. The family moved there and stayed about 11 years. Jacob and Nancy and a couple of their children then moved to Iowa where they are presumably buried.

Contributor—Schroff, Judith

Carroll County

George Lowman

Date and Place of Birth: 1783 – Kent, MD
Date and Place of Death: 16 Sep 1834 – Carroll Co., IN

George Lowman was born in Maryland in 1783 to Richard Lowman and Rachel (Harris) Lowman. According to the History of Carroll County, Indiana published in 1882, George Lowman bought a parcel of land in Democrat Township on October 19, 1832. Also buying land near the land owned by George was his son-in-law, A. Wilson Hill, who purchased land on March 4, 1834. A. Wilson Hill was married to Barbara Lowman Hill, daughter of George.

George Lowman was first married to Mary Hyland. The couple was moving from Maryland to Ohio with their two daughters, Mary and Hannah. Either on the trip or soon after they arrived in Ohio, his wife, Mary, died. In 1811 George married Christiana Grove in Lancaster, Ohio. George purchased land in Carroll County and the family moved to Indiana in 1834. The couple had 10 children and all were married in Carroll County.

George Lowman served in the war of 1812 as a substitute for Henry Shelonbarger. George Lowman founded the Ball Hill Church and he and Christiana are buried in the Ball Hill Cemetery. Also buried in the cemetery are his daughter and son-in-law, Barbara and A. Wilson Hill.
The Lowman family history goes back to the early days of America. George Lowman's great grandfather was Samuel Lowman, Esquire, a noted jurist during the early days of Pennsylvania. Samuel Lowman, Esq. was the grandson of Augustine Herman. Augustine was the first naturalized citizen of Maryland. Augustine Herman was the cartographer who mapped out Chesapeake Bay and established the boundaries between the states of Maryland and Pennsylvania. For his efforts Lord Baltimore gave Augustine Herman in 1664 more than 20,000 acres making him the largest private landowner at that time. He also gave him baronial powers and created in Cecil, Maryland, Bohemia Manor which exists to this day.

George Lowman was the great-great-great grandfather of the contributors and his daughter, Barbara, was our great-great grandmother.

Contributor—Rose, Carolyn Ann and Evans, Stanley Ross

**Cass County**

William Grant

Date and Place of Birth: unknown  
Date and Place of Death: unknown

My great, great grandfather settled in Cass. Co. in 1829. Their names are William & Phebe Grant. They lived near Royal Center, Cass Co., Indiana. They had 10 children. He settled there in or around 1834 or earlier. They left Ohio in 1829 or 30.

Sources:
- Kingman Brother’s New Historical Atlas of Cass Co., IN. 1878 William Grant was also a half-brother to John A Caven & Simon Ruth Kenton who settled there also.
- Mr. Grant was a nephew of Daniel Boone.
- Draper Manuscript MS 175 pgs. 114-127

Contributor—Kirk, Kie A.

John Smith, Sr.

Date and Place of Birth: 4 Apr 1767 – unknown, possibly VA  
Date and Place of Death: 18 Mar 1845 – Clay Twp., Cass Co., IN

He came to Cass Co., IN, before 1828 from KY and on 1 Jan 1829 was shown as an original trustee of the Eel River Seminary Society, foundation of the present day public school system. On 21 May 1829 he was appointed an Associate Judge for Cass County and served until 1834. He helped organize the Eel River Baptist Church in 1829. He married his first wife, Jane, before 1785 and had 4 known children - James, John Jr, Henry Harden, and Wilmoth. He married the second time to widow, Charlotte Bell Furteed, on 25 Feb 1805 in Henry Co., KY and they had 2 known children - Sarah and Benjamin Harrison. John wrote a will 4 Jun 1842 and his estate was finally settled in 1853 by his son, Benjamin. John and Jane were my 4th great grandparents and their son, Henry Harden, who married Mary Ann Lockhart on 21 Aug 1823 in Harrison Co., IN; they were my 3rd great grandparents.

Contributor—Denihan, Connie S.
Clinton County

Philip Edward Kramer

Date and Place of Birth: 27 Oct 1829 – Butler Co., OH
Date and Place of Death: 26 Mar 1904 – Clinton Co., Frankfort, IN

The first born son and third child of Philip Edward Kramer and Mary Ann Brandenburg, Philip Edward Kramer Jr, was born in Butler County, Ohio and moved with his parents to Clinton County, Owen Township, Indiana, in 1832.

Philip (or Edward, as he used both names) married Mary Ann Choate March 31, 1854. Philip and Mary Ann proudly raised ten children: Walter, Alice, Mary, Wilbur, Edward, Ann Christina (married George Young Fowler who founded the Frankfort Morning Times in Clinton County), Cora, Albert, Harold (well-known writer in his day) and one unknown name. He first became a farmer to support his growing family. In 1858 he joined the family trade of manufacturing lumber and became the operator of a sawmill in Clinton County until 1883.

Of German descent, Philip distinguished himself in many ways throughout his long and productive life. Philip was very active in the politics of the day. He served as Township Clerk in Owen Township and was elected Justice of the Peace as well. In 1868 he was elected Justice of the Peace for Center Township and served for eight years. Philip was a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity for forty five years in Frankfort and Indianapolis and also had the distinction of being the only surviving charter member of the local lodge of the Degree of Rebekah. He and Mary Ann were married until her death in 1903.

Contributor—Grachis, Sharon E.

Harrison County

Henry Harden Smith

Date and Place of Birth: 03 May 1799 – Henry Co., KY
Date and Place of Death: 30 Jan 1866 – Wayne Twp., Fulton Co., IN

Henry married Mary Ann Lockhart 21 Aug 1823 in Harrison Co., IN, and bought land in Clark Co., IN, on 26 Mar 1832 and sold it in 1835. He moved on to Cass Co., IN, before he bought his first farm land in Fulton Co., IN in 1838. He originally platted 14 lots for the town of Hardingsville, Wayne Twp., Fulton Co. on 6 Nov 1852. On 14 Jun 1902 the town was changed to the name of Grass Creek. Henry and Mary Ann had 9 children - Matilda Ann, Oscar E, Amanda, Paulina W, Preston T, Austin Burns, John Ross, George P, and Anthony F. They were my 3rd great grandparents and their daughter, Matilda Ann, who married Aaron Hizer on 31 Aug 1845 in Fulton Co., IN were my 2nd great grandparents

Contributor—Denihan, Connie S.

Dr. Littleton Mitchem and his son, Isaiah Mitchem

Date and Place of Birth: 1796 – VA
Date and Place of Death: 24 Sep 1902 – Corydon, IN

The obituary dated 9/24/1902 for Dr. Littleton Mitchem reads as follows:

106 YEARS OLD
Oldest Person in the County – Came to Corydon a Slave at 12 years old. Practicing Physician 70 Years.

Dr. Littleton Mitchem, colored, died at his home, six miles south of Corydon, September 20, at the advanced age of 106 years. He gradually went to sleep without pain.

He was born in 1796 in Virginia and was brought to Corydon with about forty other slaves by a white man named Mitchem, when 12 years old, and liberated. He was the father of fifteen children, three of whom are living. Isaiah, Jayhu, and Jasper Mitchem. The funeral was held Sunday and the remains were interred on the old home place, where the deceased had lived for 80 years.

He was a very intelligent man and was a great reader. He was a fine Bible scholar. He was a practicing physician for 70 years and was quite successful. He was a good man and useful citizen and took an active part in charitable and other movements for the betterment of the people and especially his own race.

He was the oldest man in the county.

The obituary for Isaiah Mitchem reads as follows:

ISAIAH MITCHEM

Interesting Historical Facts Connected With His Long Life.

Last week (March 8, 1920) in Harrison County, Indiana, at his home about seven miles from Corydon, death claimed Isaiah Mitchem, who was perhaps from a historical point of view the most interesting colored citizen of Hoosierdom. Mr. Mitchem, who was eighty-eight years of age at the time of his death, was the son of Dr. Littleton Mitchem. In the year 1814, Dr. Littleton Mitchem in company with seventy-five servants, all owned by Paul Mitchem, an abolitionist, were brought to Indiana Territory and settled at Mauckport by their master. Dr. Littleton Mitchem with the seventy-five slaves were set free in that year by their owner who served as a director for the educational and industrial improvement of the freed colony until 1824 at which time he died at the remarkable age of 110 years. Paul Mitchem, desirous to do all in his power to atone for the outrages of slavery sought to secure one William Vincent, also white, to direct the life of the freed colony after his (Paul's) death, but the refusal of Mr. Vincent to take upon himself that responsibility left the free men to look after themselves.

Being among the earliest pioneers of the state one shouldn't wonder that the Mitchems of Harrison County were at one time proprietors of considerable property.

Thirty-three years before freedom was declared Isaiah Mitchem was born a free person in Indiana. At the time of his death he was the owner of a 90-acre farm on which he spent by far the greater part of his life with his first and second wives and children.

In good manners and courtesy, it may be said of the deceased that he possessed a quality that had no trace of slavery but still a quality that won for him the respect of the entire neighborhood which was practically the whole of Harrison County. His language reflected his eighty-eight years of freedom. It was but little provincial. Mr. Mitchem's home which stands along the rural highway for many years has served as a museum for the hundreds of visitors who found their way to the homestead. It seemed to have been a singular habit of Mr. Mitchem to acquire relics. His collection had been gathered from many states of the Union and from foreign countries.

For more than thirty years the deceased was a Christian. His devotion to a Christian life led him, a few moments before he died, to sing beautiful hymns, namely - “Nearer My God to Thee” and “I Do Believe.” The songs finished – with hands stretched forth as if to welcome, he uttered his last word, “Lord.” There's no doubt that Heaven welcomed his spirit Home.
To mourn his loss the deceased leaves a wife, Mrs. Mary A. Mitchem; daughters – Mrs. Mary C. Jackson, of Louisville, Ky., Mrs. Loudora Cobin, Mrs. Ellen Skinner, Mrs. M. N. Bray of Louisville, Ky., sons – Alexander Mitchem, James Mitchem of (Indianapolis) Shadrach Mitchem, John B. Mitchem, (of Pueblo, Col.,) Whitman Mitchem, (of Detroit, Michigan); brother Jasper Mitchem; eight grandchildren, ten great grandchildren and a host of friends. All the near relatives were present at the funeral except the son who lives in Colorado.

Funeral services, which were well attended by both white and black, were conducted at the home by Rev. M. C. Patterson, a white minister. Mrs. Minnie E. Donahue conducted the music. Interment was on the homestead land.

In the death of Mr. Mitchem the county has lost a very worthy gentleman and worthy citizen.

Contributor—Brown, Maxine F.

Leonard Carter

Date and Place of Birth: 1845 – Floyds Knobs, IN
Date and Place of Death: 1905 – Corydon, IN

Leonard Carter’s family was in Indiana prior to 1840. Leonard Carter was a member of the 28th USCT in the Civil War and was wounded in the Battle of the Crater or the Battle of Petersburg in Virginia, after which he settled in Corydon. Mr. Carter married Easter Perry and they had eleven children. He was a trustee of the AME church in Corydon, was a patron of the Corydon Colored School, who along with two other men approached the Corydon School Trustees to request that they hire a Black teacher. When the Corydon Colored School was built in 1891, white teachers were initially hired. Mr. Carter built a small bungalow in 1891 that was saved from demolition about 10 years ago and is in the process of being rehabilitated as an historic site in Corydon. It will be known as the Carter house and will be used as a Civil War learning center.

Contributor—Brown, Maxine F.

Milly Mitchem and Family

Date and Place of Birth: 1787 – Goochland Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 1854 – Corydon, IN

Milly Mitchem and her five children, Elizabeth, Patty, Andrew, Louis, and Peggy were emancipated on May 9, 1815, by elderly white anti-slavery advocates, Paul and Susannah Mitchem. They were a part of large group of freedom seekers who came into Indiana Territory about 1814. Milly’s only son, Andrew, was the father of Molly Mitchem, who was the mother of Lula Mitchem Brown, Leora Brown Farrow's mother Leora, who was born in 1904, attended the Corydon Colored School, an elementary/secondary school for Blacks in Corydon. Leora Brown graduated from the Corydon Colored School and after college at Miss Blaker's Teacher's College in Indianapolis, began her teaching career at the Colored School in 1924. She taught at the school longer than any other teacher or until it was closed as a segregated school in 1950. The Corydon Colored School was purchased by Leora Brown Farrow's niece, Maxine F. Brown, in 1987, after which she renamed the school, the Leora Brown School. It currently is a popular historic site and cultural/educational center in Corydon.

Contributor—Brown, Maxine F.
Johnson County

Samuel Ware

Date and Place of Birth: 02 Feb 1801 – Patrick Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 05 Apr 1859 – Grass Creek, Fulton Co., IN

On 1 Jan 1827 he was appointed lister (assessing and collecting revenue) for Nineveh Twp., Johnson Co. and was paid $7. On 10 Mar 1828 he was a witness for an appeal of Joab Woodruff, plaintiff vs James Calvin, defendant. He was appointed assessor again 7 Mar 1836 and 2 Jan 1837 and paid $15.25 and $18.75 respectively. In Dec 1840 he moved to Independence, Warren Co., IN and bought 2 lots in town and was listed as an early member of the United Brethren Church along with his brother-in-law, Valentine Bone. In 1848 he bought land in Fulton Co., IN, and was shown as a school teacher in the 1850 census. He was married twice - to Mary Stowers on 22 Sep 1824 and they had 5 children - Greenville, James, William Riley, Elizabeth Jane, and Martha Ann. After Mary died 5 Apr 1842, he married widow, Prudence Monroe Eads Davis on 7 Aug 1842 in Warren Co., IN and they had 7 children - Lydia Ellen. Philip, Lee, Marv Ann, Thomas Jefferson, Sarah Jane, David, and John Wesley. Samuel and Prudence were my 2nd great grandparents and their son, John Wesley who married Paulina Rebecca Hizer in Fulton Co., IN on 27 May 1880 were my great grandparents.

Contributor — Denihan, Connie S.

Philip Ware

Date and Place of Birth: 15 Aug 1774 – Pittsylvania Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 6 May 1835 – Blue River Twp., Johnson Co., IN

On 27 Oct 1820, Philip Ware was an original land purchaser in Blue River Twp., Johnson Co., IN, from Cabell Co., VA (WV). He was ordered in May, 1829, to serve as a Grand Juror for the Circuit Court for the August term and was paid $1.50 for 3 days’ service. He served as Road Viewer several times for the county between 1830-1831. In August, 1833, the Pisgah Methodist Episcopal Church bought some of his land for a church and he was buried there after his death on 6 May 1835. The cemetery has since been moved to Atterbury Cemetery, east of Camp Atterbury in an unmarked grave. He died from eating poison greens, possibly sour dock. His son, Samuel and son-in-law, Arthur Robison, were appointed administrators of his estate. His heirs sold the last of his land in 1850. He was married in Patrick Co., VA on 1 Oct 1797 to Martha "Patsey" Mayo and they had 9 children - Samuel, William, Sally, Jennie, James, Elizabeth, Nancy, Male Infant, and Louisa. Philip and Martha were my 3rd grandparents and their son, Samuel, who married as his 2nd wife, widow, Prudence Monroe Eads Davis were my 2nd great grandparents.

Contributor — Denihan, Connie S.

Isaac Clem

Date and Place of Birth: 18 Jul 1794 – Henry Co., KY
Date and Place of Death: 27 Dec 1880 – Miami Co., IN

Isaac Clem purchased 40 acres in section 22 in Johnson Co., IN, on 4 Nov 1834. Accompanied by his wife, Nancy (Sheppard) and 9 children, he moved in 1832 to Johnson Co., IN. It was then an almost unbroken wilderness. He made his home there farming. At the age of 85 while visiting his son, Willis R. Clem, he died in Miami County. He was a lifelong Methodist and it is reported that his home near Whiteland was a “house” church on the Methodist’s riders’ circuit.

Contributor – Sucec, Sharon Kay (Comerford)
Knox County

Peter Bergmann/Barrickman/Barkman

Date and Place of Birth: 27 May 1721 – Mittelbach, Zweibrucken, Germany
Date and Place of Death: btwn 26 Jan 1791 - 08 Sep 1791 – Vincennes, Knox Co., IN

Peter came from Germany in 1749 to Frederick Co., MD, where he bought and sold land between 1755-1772. He was in the French and Indian War under Capt. Moses Chaplin. In 1771 he moved on to western PA and bought land on the East side of the Monongahela River about 2½ miles from the mouth of the Youghiohenny River where he opened a trading station. In 1776 he operated a ferry service at Fort Dunmore (Fort Pitt) to run supplies, food, ammunition, and men for the war. In 1785 he moved on to Knox Co., IN, to operate a trading station on the River DuChien until 1791 when he died of Black Diphtheria. He owned hundreds of acres of land in Knox County, and it was passed on to his heirs. His will was written 26 Jan 1791 and probated 8 Sep 1791 in Knox Co., IN. His 2nd wife, Elizabeth, along with his son, Abraham, were Executors. The estate was finally settled in 1819. He had 10 children by his 1st wife, Anna Maria Ursula, whom he had married in Mausbach, Germany on 7 Sep 1746. They were Catharine, Barbara, Mary, Peter, John Adam, George, Michael, Jacob, Andrew, and Magdeline. She died in Frederick Co., MD, and he then married Elizabeth Anthis and had 7 more children - Christian, Abraham, Henry, Rebecca, Susanna, John, and Elizabeth. Peter and Anna Maria were my 5th great grandparents and their daughter, Barbara, who was married in Frederick Co., MD, to George Adam Geeting, 3rd Bishop of the United Brethren in Christ Church in Keedysville, Washington Co., MD, were my 4th great grandparents.

Contributor— Denihan, Connie S.

Judge Luke Decker

Date and Place of Birth: 1760 – Hampshire Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 25 Mar 1825 –Decker Township, Knox Co., IN

Luke Decker settled in the wilderness south of Vincennes, Indiana, in 1784. Born in Hampshire County, Virginia, in 1760, Luke - along with four of his brothers and their father John Decker - fought for American independence in the Revolutionary War. Luke's commission as a military officer was signed in 1778 by then-Virginia Governor Patrick Henry, the patriot leader famous for declaring, "Give me liberty or give me death." After the war, the Decker clan began clearing land, farming, serving in the local militia, and holding public office in the government of the old Northwest and Indiana Territories. In 1790, Luke and six other Deckers petitioned Congress for a land grant of 400 acres each "in recompense for the many dangers they have encountered and losses they have sustained" fighting Indians to make western expansion safe for more settlers. Congress bestowed 100 acres each; that land, coupled with additional estates built up by the family, became Decker Township in Knox County. Over a period of three decades, Luke was a judge on the Court of Common Pleas, an associate Circuit Court judge, an elected member in the Territorial House of Representatives and the Legislative Council (the upper chamber of the Assembly), justice of the peace for Knox County, and a founding trustee of Vincennes University, established in 1801 by his close friend, then-Governor (and later 9th U.S. President) William Henry Harrison. Governors Arthur St. Clair (1787-1802), Harrison (1801-1812), and Thomas Posey (1813-16) all appointed Judge Decker to high office. In 1810, Luke was on Gov. Harrison's war council that met with Shawnee Chief Tecumseh in a failed attempt to avoid armed conflict with the growing Indian confederation. In the lead-up to the War of 1812, Luke was wounded during the Battle of Tippecanoe as a lieutenant colonel in command of infantry under General Harrison. Afterwards, Gov. Harrison wrote to President James Madison praising Luke's performance in combat, and the Indiana House of Representatives passed a resolution honoring his "distinguished valor, heroism and bravery displayed in the brilliant battle." Luke Decker died on March 25, 1825, and was buried in Decker Township.

Contributor— Decker, Brett
Jane McClure

Date and Place of Birth: circa 1740 – Northern Ireland
Date and Place of Death: 1805 – Knox Co. near Vincennes, IN

John McClure, his wife Jane and their children John, William, George Daniel and Jane, came from Northern Ireland about 1850 to Conodoguinet Creek near Carlisle, Pennsylvania. At some point, father John died. The James Wade Emison history book, 1948, shows the Emison and McClure families moving together west. Other documentation is in Our McClure and Haddon Ancestors, Indiana State Library. Jane led her family through the Revolution, where all sons fought, and then moved them on into Kentucky and over the Buffalo Trace into Indiana in 1803. Taking up war land grants from President Washington, they occupied five farms around Vincennes, Indiana, on what is US 50 today. The home Jane went to with her son George is still on 50 and occupied by her descendant. It is considered to be the oldest continuously occupied home in Indiana. She and her sons helped found Upper Indiana Presbyterian Church and she is buried in the far end of the cemetery there today, the first burial in the new churchyard, 1805.

She brought her spinning wheel with her from Pennsylvania (Ireland?) and it is in my home today. Her sons helped William Henry Harrison build his mansion Grouseland by “burning the bricks” and they became judges, deacons of the church, surveyors and prominent farmers in the area during the period of Harrison’s governorship. Their sons fought in the Battle of Tippecanoe and the great grandsons in the Civil War. Thousands of descendants of these brothers live in the Midwest, and particularly Indiana, today and only a few can trace the McClure connection back to the earliest Buffalo Trace days. This was a staunch and firm mother who could lead as well as the men, probably because she had to.

Contributor—Baxter, Nancy Niblack

Scott County

William Elston Collings

Date and Place of Birth: 1758 – PA
Date and Place of Death: Nov 1828 – Scott Co., IN

William Elston Collings was an early Indiana pioneer of note. Revolutionary War records show that he fought at Brandywine and left the service as a Private in Capt. John Holder’s company near Boonesborough, KY. He was the founder of the Pigeon Roost settlement in Scott County in 1809 and was the chief defender the settlement during one of the most vicious and deadly Indian attacks in Indiana’s history. His actions during the Pigeon Roost Massacre show that he was handy with a long rifle as well as a long knife. The stories of his heroic fight, during which two of his sons and 9 grandchildren were murdered are documented in several Indiana histories as well as Indianapolis newspaper accounts. The following excerpt is from “The Collings, the Richeys and the Pigeon Roost Massacre” (Hackman et al, 1980), ISLG 929.2 C712hac.

“They next approached the home of William E. "Longknife" Collings. In the Collings home on this memorable afternoon was his aged father William, a daughter Lydia, and Captain Norris, an old Indian fighter, who had engaged in the battle of Tippecanoe and was here now to warn the settlers of their threatened danger. He had come to confer with them concerning the need of a fort.

The Captain and Collings had been talking but a short time, perhaps no more than an hour, when Captain Norris espied the Indians approaching. Collings said they should go into the cabin and fight and he handed one gun to Captain Norris. Norris had been severely wounded at the battle of Tippecanoe and couldn't easily handle the heavy gun. After some discussion, they decided to try to hold off the Indians and try to escape after dark. While William was shooting, daughter Lydia was molding bullets in the cabin.
William E. Collings, espying a big Indian standing in the doorway (at Henry Collings house) takes aim, fires, and the force of the murdering foe is reduced. One Indian assumes the appearance of a woman, having decked himself in Mrs. Henry Collings’ shawl, and while thus plotting he falls a victim at the hand of the matchless marksman.

In the meantime, [his son] John, aged thirteen, had caught a horse and was ready to go after the cows when he saw an Indian approaching. Dropping the rein, he fled, but was pursued. He realized that the savage was gaining on him when he heard the report of his father’s rifle; glancing back, he saw the savage fall with the blood streaming from his breast. Now he knew that he was saved and quickly made his way to the house. When darkness fell, they knew the Indians would fire the house so they made their way from the house to the cornfield nearby. As William passed the corncrib, an Indian, hiding behind it, fired. Collings raised his gun to return the shot when he found that the savage, in missing his aim, had broken the lock of his wonderful gun. He called for Norris to send back the other gun but Norris either could not hear or didn't hear the request and Collings was left alone to meet the enemy.

When they came too near he would raise his flintlock and pretend that he would fire and thus frightened them. They knew his abilities with a rifle so for Collings, the useless gun was his salvation. By early next morning, he was sheltered at his son Zebulon's blockhouse about five miles south of Pigeon Roost. Captain Norris and the children also made it to the blockhouse safely.”

William Elston Collings has been recognized as a Pioneer by the Society of Indiana Pioneers. The following references provide additional information on his contributions.

ISL Genealogy Division, 977.202 P629b

Coleman, Lizzie D., History of the Pigeon Roost massacre. 1904. 36pp.
ISL Genealogy Division, 977.202 P629c

Wikipedia: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pigeon_Roost_State_Historic_Site

Contributor—Miller, Jeffery

James Bishop Murphy

Date and Place of Birth: 08 Nov 1809 – onboard ship from Ireland to U.S.
Date and Place of Death: May 1884 – Scott Co., IN

James Bishop Murphy was born on the ship when his parents came from Ireland to the United States. Because of a storm at sea, they landed in South Carolina on November 8, 1809. On the same ship was a family by the name of McCullough, also from Ireland. These people settled near each other, and their children were always close friends. In 1830, being very much opposed to slavery, the McCullough family decided to move North. James Bishop Murphy and Jennett McCullough, being 20-year-old sweethearts, decided to get married and move north with her people.

In 1830 with 3 teams of oxen, covered wagons, and cows tied behind, they bid farewell to their South Carolina home. For 12 weeks they traveled north and west. After some difficulty crossing the mountains they finally crossed the Ohio River landing at Madison, Indiana. They settled for a short time some half mile south-east of the Michael Swope farm near Lexington, Indiana. There they quickly erected a small one room cabin some 30 by 36 feet square feet. The whole tribe moved in, taking turns at night sleeping and watching as all kinds of wild beasts roamed the woods. There they remained for the winter, which turned out to be very severe.

Young James B. Murphy and his wife traded their yoke of oxen to a man for his 320-acre farm with a two story log house. It was on this farm he lived the rest of his life. This home was blessed with five sons: George, John, James Young, William, and Samuel; and three daughters: Martha Kennedy, Jennett Thompson, and Mary Jane.
James was reared by Christian parents and was a strict Presbyterian. By hard work and being frugal he enlarged his farm to 1600 acres. He built the first hay press, bought and bailed hay for many years, shipping it south and east. He saw the first railroad built here, the J.M. & L. Jeffersonville, Madison, and Indianapolis. During the Civil War he shipped carloads of hay. One time he received an envelope containing a $1000 bill, a $100 bill, a $50 bill, and a $20 bill. He said this was the only $1000 bill he ever saw. As there were no banks close by, money and valuables were sent by mail.

In May, 1884, at the age of 77, James Bishop Murphy passed away on the farm where he had lived all his married life.

James Young Murphy, 4th son of James Bishop Murphy, was a Sergeant in the “SCOTT COUNTY DEFENDERS”, 66th Indiana Volunteers, Co. K. They were mustered into service on August 19, 1862, at New Albany, Indiana by Maj. General Lew Wallace. They engaged in their first battle 11 days later on August 30, 1862. James Young Murphy died of measles in Indianapolis on December 22, 1862. His father went after the body to return it to Scott County to be buried with the family in the Hopewell Cemetery near Vienna, Indiana.

Information given here gleaned from a family tree book collected by Bernice Cool, printed in 1962.

Submitted by Regina Murphy Pastrick, daughter of Robert Franklin Murphy, son of Samuel Scott Murphy, son of William Murphy, son of James Bishop Murphy.

Contributor— Pastrick, Regina Murphy

**Switzerland County**

Reverend Henry D. Banta*

Date and Place of Birth: 29 Jan 1785 – Henry Co., KY
Date and Place of Death: 21 Jan 1867 – Pleasant Township, Switzerland Co., IN

Reverend, Henry D. Banta was born in Henry County, Ky., on Jan. 29, 1785. He married Eleanor Van Arsdale. He was a son of “Captain” Daniel and Anna Banta.

Daniel Banta was known as “Captain Daniel Banta” because he was termed as ‘a brave and reckless man’, thriving on the challenge and excitement of the early days in Kentucky. The Banta’s were both dreaded and hated by the Indians, being men of strength and constitution, and brave to a fault. On June 5, 1784, Daniel Banta married ‘the Widow Anna Duree’, a brave woman whose courage matched his own. Her first husband, Peter Duree was killed by Indians, their stories recorded in the annals of Kentucky history.

Anna Seever Durie Banta, famous widow of Peter Duree. Husband Peter Duree was killed during an Indian attack in Kentucky, along with Anna’s two young brothers and Peter’s sister. Anna witnessed the deaths and narrowly escaped into the woods with her three young children by carrying two of them and dragging the third one at her side. She traveled all day through rain and sleet before being discovered by another group of settlers. “A few years afterwards the brave and somewhat reckless Captain Dan Banta met the widow Durie, having heard of her fame; she exactly suited him. It is enough to say he courted and married her, and bravely did she stand by him while he played a conspicuous part in reclaiming Shelby County, Kentucky, from the wildness of nature.

They had eight children, and lived in Shelby and Henry Counties, Kentucky until they moved to Switzerland County, Indiana. Daniel Banta is buried in Pleasant Cemetery at Pleasant Township, Switzerland County, Indiana, following his death on Dec. 15, 1827. His wife, Anna Seever Duree Banta, died June 10, 1829 and is buried in the old Bethel Cemetery, Craig, Switzerland County, Indiana close to her son, the Rev. Henry D. Banta.
Daniel Banta was the son of Hendrick “Henry” Banta, born Dec 9, 1718, in Hackensack, Bergen County, New Jersey and passed away Oct 14,1805, in Shelby County, Kentucky. Hendrick “Henry” Banta is listed with the Daughters of the American Revolutionary Soldiers as serving in the American Revolution. A New Jersey State Marker, at the Washington Spring site takes its name from reports that General Washington drank water from the spring here, while his troops were encamped nearby, west of the Hackensack River. A large blue sign in Section D of the park tells the story, “Howland Avenue divided the farms of miller Cornelius Van Saun to the south and Christian Dederer to the north. Hendrick Banta lived west of Mill Creek. The Continental Army moved into Bergen County in August, 1780, to forage for food and to await the French army and fleet for a campaign to drive the British from New York City. From September 4th to the 20th, 1780, about 14,000 American troops encamped on Kinderkamack ridge and environs. Hendrick Banta sold them cider from his mill. His ten-year-old son Cornelius saw Washington three times on his horse. His presence here gave rise to the name of Washington Spring”. The rebuilt Banta homestead in Hackensack, New Jersey is now the Dumont Public Library.

In 1779, Hendrick Banta moved west. He led a group of 75 settlers, via the Ohio River, to Louisville, Kentucky, half of them under the age of 12 years. From Louisville they proceeded via Beargrass to Cove Spring, Kentucky. They were attacked numerous times by Indians along the way.

The group purchased several thousand acres from Squire Boone, brother of the famous Daniel Boone, and it was formally divided by lot March 14, 1786. However, the effort was not particularly successful and was plagued by problems including conflicting land claims which resulted in numerous law suits and financial loss to the group. Indian attacks were a major hazard. After the tract division, the group had to retreat to the safety of Mercer County and actual first settlement of the tract did not begin until about 1794-95.

Beginning in 1816, families started moving away to Indiana, first to Switzerland County and then Johnson County where farmland was $1.25 an acre. This period was referred to as “the exodus.” The group was officially dissolved and title to the land formally transferred to individual owners during the period from about 1831 to 1839.

All the Bantas mentioned are descendants from Epke Jacobse Banta, born 1619 in Minnertsga, Het Bildt, Friesland, Netherlands (Holland) and died 23 Oct 1686 in Hackensack, Bergen County, New Jersey, USA. He immigrated in 1659 to America. The family left Friesland, Holland, late in 1658 or early the next year and set sail for America. They arrived in New Netherland, America on February 12, 1659 on the ship DeTrouw (The Faith) with Captain Jan Jansen Bestevaer. They settled in Flushing on Long Island about eleven miles from New Amsterdam, where they became innkeepers. Twelve years later on December 29, 1671, Epke purchased a grist mill in the adjoining town of Jamaica. Later he moved to New Jersey, pushed on by the English.

Rev. Henry D. Banta served in the war of 1812-15, from April to August, 1813, as a ranger under Captain W. Dunn. Rev. Henry D. removed to and settled in Pleasant Township, Switzerland, County, Indiana, in 1816. In that township he lived eight years, after which he removed to Craig Township, where he lived till his death, January 21, 1867. He was a farmer. Mrs. Banta died April 22, 1879, at the age of nearly ninety-three years. Mr. Banta labored in the ministry of the Baptist Church forty years. He was ordained in 1830. For many years he officiated as a minister of the Baptist denomination — “old school” — declining all pay for his services.

He was the father of thirteen children: Anna, Rachel, Daniel, Isaac, Jacob, Mary, Jane, Abraham, Mary, John, Henry, Ellen, Nancy.

Daughter, Mary Banta married Justi Thiebaud son of Frederick Thiebaud from the Country of Switzerland. Frederick and son Justi Thiebaud were early pioneers to Switzerland County, Indiana.

Contributor—Smith, Dennis, 4th great grandson
*This is additional information for Henry D. Banta who was originally submitted in 2010 by Janice Hardy Stanley.
Griffith Dickason (Dickinson, Dickenson)

Date and Place of Birth: 25 Dec 1762 – Hanover Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: between 14 Sep 1833 & 1840 – Cotton Twp., Switzerland Co., IN

Griffith Dickason (Dickinson, Dickenson, Dickerson) was born 25 Dec 1762, in Hanover County, Virginia and served three years as a Revolutionary War Soldier.1, 2 Griffith (Griffy, Griffeth, Griffen) and his family were among the first settlers of what is now known as Switzerland County, Indiana. At the time of their arrival it was part of the Northwest Territory. They arrived in about 1798, from Logan County, Kentucky.

After serving in the Revolutionary War, Griffith had been awarded land in Lincoln County, VA. His interest in our government extended beyond his service in the Revolutionary War. In 1795, he was among a dozen or so men who petitioned for the formation of Logan County, Virginia, which soon became Logan Co., Kentucky. On 21 Oct 1790, Griffen Dickerson signed a petition requesting the grant of a new county to be laid off from Lincoln County, Virginia.3, 4

In about 1797, their Logan County, Kentucky cabin burned down. This loss, combined with this area of Kentucky being unsettled, was probably the deciding factor to move. Griffith and Susan packed up their remaining belongings and their children, John about age 11, William age 8, Daniel about age 2, and Ruth, just a mere infant, and moved northward through Nelson County. They joined the William Cotton family who came to the Northwest Territory at the same time.5 They likely followed the Indian Trails northeastward to the Kentucky River and then came north by flat boat to the Ohio River. The Kentucky River flows into the Ohio River where Carrollton, Kentucky is now located. They traveled about five miles east on the Ohio River until they reached the mouth of Indian Creek. At Indian Creek they traveled the creek northward about five more miles. Today it is where Tardy Ford Road ends near Indian Creek. Pendleton Run flows into Indian Creek at this same location.

The creek bottomland was very wide and the land in this area was fertile. This gave the Dickasons an opportunity to grow corn, hay, and wheat and raise livestock to support their family. Wild game was plentiful and the hills on both sides offered some protection and water was nearby, but heavy rains and floods could easily destroy a farmer’s crops. There were issues with the Miami and Shawnee Indians who still inhabited parts of the area. They faced many a hardship living in the wilds of this new part of the Northwest Territory. But they were a hardy and determined bunch of pioneers who persevered.

By 1804, the Griffith Dickason family was established on the Indian Creek land. In the fall of that year, when the land was available for sale, Griffith and his friend, Stillwell Heady, traveled to the Cincinnati Land Office to enter the purchase. They were the first to enter land in what became Switzerland County, Indiana.6

Griffith found wormwood on his land and took advantage of the crop to distill Absinthe. This spirit was used as a medicine and was particularly desired by the Swiss who originated absinthe in their homeland. Some of his sons became expert coopers who provided barrels for the absinthe and for the Swiss wines being made in the county.

Griffith’s interest in our government continued when he served on the first Grand Jury in the newly established Switzerland Co., Indiana Territory.

Griffith and William Cotton both built water-mills on their respective farms on Indian Creek which were great conveniences to the surrounding farmers.7

Apparently there was a little rivalry going on in the new settlement. Griffith Dickason and Hiram Ogle were neighbors on adjoining farms. They became rivals in raising corn. For one or two, or perhaps three years, Dickason raised more corn than Ogle. One year Ogle took an oath that he would not shave until he raised more corn than Dickason. When in town Ogle was asked, which man raised the most corn? He replied "I did: don't you see I have shaved.”
Griffith and Susan Dickason had a total of nine children who lived past infancy. The other children not mentioned previously were Hanna “Anna” born 14 Feb 1799, Elizabeth born about 1800, Sarah born about 1803, Elijah born 31 Mar 1810, and Mary born about 1810. These five children were all born and grew to adulthood in what is now Switzerland County, Indiana.

After 1820, when more land opened up for settlement Griffith and his family moved farther north into Cotton Township. The land there was much flatter, fields could be larger, and more crops could be grown. There were also vast amounts of timber that could be harvested to build houses, barns and other necessities. Also there wasn’t as much threat of losing crops to floods. The 1820 U.S. Federal Census shows Griffith living in Posey Twp., Switzerland County and William and John were both residing in Jefferson, Twp., Switzerland County, Indiana.8

Their son, John married Mary “Polly” White and they moved to Cotton Township and later to Peoria, Illinois. Their son, William Perry married Anna Holdcraft and made Cotton Township home for the remainder of their lives. Griffith, John, and William were engaged in farming their entire lives. On 13 Sep 1826, Griffith and Susan sold 160 acres in Cotton Township to William Dickenson.9

In 1830, Griffith and Susan were still living in Cotton Township.10 Susan died sometime between 1830 and 14 Sep 1833. This is known because Griffith sold property to his son-in-law, John McMakin on this later date and Susan does not relinquish her dower rights on the deed.11 According to an old family record it is known that Griffith died in Cotton Twp., Switzerland County. He died sometime after 14 Sep 1833, as his name does not appear on any later records.

Early pioneers such as the Dickason’s were the backbone of early settlement and development in the rural areas of Switzerland County, Indiana. Several of Griffith and Susan’s descendants are still living in the county and some are even engaged in farming in Cotton Township.

Bibliography
1. Revolutionary War Pension Application; Switzerland County, Indiana Order Book; Sep 1832, pp. 68-69.
4. Logan County, Kentucky History; KYGenWeb Project.
6. Cincinnati Land Office records from the Land Office of the Auditor of State of Ohio, for the period 1801-1806; and the Archives of the Ohio Historical Society, Columbus, OH, copy at the Ohio Genealogical Society, Bellville, OH; microfilm #411, Vol. B, pg 198.
9. Switzerland County, Indiana Deed Book C, pg 216.
10. 1830 U.S. Federal Census Indiana, Switzerland; Series M19, Roll 32, pg 38.
11. Switzerland County, Indiana Recorders Office; Deed dated 14 Sep 1833.

Contributors—Kappes, Judith Bradford and McDermont, Marlene Jan

Charles Goldenburg and Dora (Boyd) Goldenburg

Date and Place of Birth: (C) 1817 – Wheeling, WV
(D) 29 Jan 1814 – Cork, Ireland

Date and Place of Death: (C) 1898 – Vevay, IN
(D) unknown
I found the following faded account of Charles’ life in my mother’s (Mary Beldon Miller), correspondence. The author refers to Charles as Grandfather.

“Charles Goldenburg (the author of the note and other sources indicate that the original spelling was Goldenburgh) was a native of Wheeling, West Virginia, where he resided until he was 21 years old. He was a tinner by trade. Shortly after he married Dora Boyd, he became ambitious to start out into the world for himself. He procured a boat, furnished a section of it as a living compartment for his family, stocked it with tin and hardware and embarked down the Ohio River for some southern port. When they reached Vevay, he landed without a thought of making it his destination. He was very surprised to be greeted by a group of citizens who entreated him to stay in Vevay and assured him there was a good opening for his business there.

Grandfather’s store as I knew it in my childhood contained a salesroom on the first floor. The walls were shelved and laden with earthenware, steamers, all sorts of pans, the still unsurpassed iron skillets and everything needful of the pioneer kitchen. On either side of the center aisle was displayed a large variety of stoves….The second floor workroom was where I watched the men making tin cups, buckets, boilers, and gutters by hand. While conversing recently with a lady about the past she remarked, “How well I remember climbing the stairs to get (tin) clippings to make hair crimpers.”

The most interesting part of Grandfather’s career was his flatboat days. In the fall Grandfather would employ a man to take charge of his affairs until spring. Then we would see him equipping his boat, the front part was fitted up for living rooms and the rear was used for the store. When everything was in readiness, the family and the journeymen went aboard and they launched forth on cruise down to New Orleans. Their objective was to make money by selling goods to the planters and to the people in the towns and villages along the river. While they would be tied up at some point in the deep South the Indians would come on board. They had a liking for buckets which they would grab, then throw (water?) at the folks and run. It was the paternal mandate that the Indians were to be treated kindly. Sometimes they would give the red man a bucket of molasses for which they had a great appetite.

The pleasure that these mercenary cruises to the southland afforded mother was marred by the sudden and terrific storms, but they were fortunate. Only once was the boat damaged by storm. One of the joys of the trip was listening to the Negroses who would gather on the bank in the evening and sing spirituals. Grandfather always sold his boat in New Orleans and returned on the steamboat. His bank was his trunk, so on the return trip the men folk took turns sitting on it as guards.

At middle age, Grandfather quit flatboating and devoted his time to his Vevay trade. He lived in peace and harmony with all mankind until the Civil War. A son of the South, he was naturally in sympathy with the Confederacy, but was loyal to the North and never gave aid to the enemy in any way. Notwithstanding, he was accused of buying ammunition and having it shipped secretly to the enemy. His daughter’s home was searched twice and he was arrested and threatened with imprisonment. But, he had staunch friends among the Union men who were furiously indignant over this unjust treatment and obtained his release.”

Charles’ obituary adds that he was one of the organizers of the Union Furniture Company and that he had been a school Trustee. It concludes: “He was a businessman of capacity and the highest integrity.” Dora’s obituary tells us that she came from Ireland to Virginia in about 1820, “where she grew to womanhood.” We don’t know anything about her parents, but the obit goes on to say:

“She was converted and joined the M.E Church when a little girl, and very soon became noted, even among those older than herself, for her faithfulness and devotion to her religious duties. She was married to Charles Goldenburgh (as spelled) in Wheeling, Virginia. Two years after her marriage she came and, with her husband, settled in Vevay. She was the mother of six children.

Mrs. Goldenburg came to Vevay when it was a mere village, and for 45 years was identified with its growth. In the struggle of the early settlers in securing homes, establishing businesses, erecting
schoolhouses and Churches, and fostering the educational and moral interests of the community, she was not an idle onlooker but was in full sympathy with every such enterprise, and in each did her full share.”

Much of her time in the last 15 years of her life was spent in visiting the sick and the poor and ministering to their wants, a work in which she took great delight. And those who were the recipients of her ministrations prized them very highly for if she did nothing more, she always took sunshine in her face and Christian sympathy in her heart, and the sufferer could but feel better for her coming.” (Vevay Reveille, 1882)

Contributor— Miller, Jeffery

George Emler Pleasants and Ann (Kirby) Pleasants

Date and Place of Birth: (G) 3 Oct 1800 – Philadelphia, PA
(A) 13 May 1813 – Cincinnati, OH
Date and Place of Death: 1871 – Vevay, IN
(A) 9 Jun 1868 --

George came to Vevay in 1820 from Philadelphia, the scion of a noteworthy Quaker family:

“Although a stranger, and a very young man (only about 20) his industry and honorable conduct soon brought him a very large trade and he was soon one of the leading businessmen in town. In addition to his grocery business he was also extensively engaged in buying and selling country produce; and many years ago sent large numbers of loaded flatboats down the river. …

Being very sociable, and all having unbounded confidence in his honesty and integrity, he was very popular with the people. While quite a young man he was elected Justice of the Peace and so well were the people pleased with him that they continued to reelect him for 25 years. George was married in 1828 to Miss Anne Kirby of Cincinnati. After living happily together for many years she passed away from earth and now he has crossed the silent river to meet her in that “land where sorrow and pain are unknown. As a husband and a father Mr. Pleasants was kind and affectionate, as a business man prompt and honest; as a citizen enterprising and charitable.”” (Vevay Reveille, 1871)

Ann’s obituary provides detail about her origins and suggests that she was the one to lure her children (and perhaps George) away from the Society of Friends to Universalism. However, we cannot be sure that George’s departure from Philadelphia did not signify an earlier break.

“Mrs. Pleasants was the daughter of James and Sarah Decoursa Kirby who came to Cincinnati from Baltimore at an early date in the history of the West. When she was 4 or 5 years old, her parents came to Vevay where she has lived ever since. She leaves a large circle of friends and relatives who will miss her for she was an excellent wife, a kind and affectionate mother and a good neighbor. She was one of the earliest members of the Universalist Church of Vevay, and died as she had lived for so many years, a firm believer in the final salvation from sin of all the children of our heavenly father.” (Vevay Reveille, 1867)

Contributor— Miller, Jeffery

James Kirby Pleasants and Charlotte (Singer) Pleasants

Date and Place of Birth: (J) 1829 – unknown
(C) 12 Feb 1833 – Jefferson, Switzerland Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: (J) 10 Jan 1914 – unknown
(C) 1911 – Vevay, IN

We know that Charlotte Singer was the daughter of German immigrants, and that James’ father Charles left him and his brother a produce distribution business that they then significantly expanded. James became known as
the “Hay King” for his domination of the hay trade from the Midwest to the south. James bought and sold hay and other produce and shipped it down the rivers; his brother moved to New Orleans to handle the “other end” of that business.

Interestingly, James K. Pleasants is listed on the music department faculty of Buchtel College in 1874, the same year his son graduated. By this time, James would have made his fortune and had the time for this endeavor. Was this an honorary position or did he really teach music? Did he supply the music genes that have cropped up from time to time in the family? Since his sons George and William were reported to have performed publicly on many occasions, it does not seem a stretch to suppose that there was much music in the Pleasants house.

The beautiful home that James built on the Ohio River, a tourist destination until the Rosemont Bed and Breakfast closed, was described in a 2009 article in the Cincinnati Inquirer: “The home was built by James K. Pleasants, whose brother lived in New Orleans. They owned barges on which James could ship hay down the rivers to his brother, where both boat and hay were sold at profit. The wealthy in Vevay in the 1800s did everything on a grand scale, and this house has 11 fireplaces, panoramic views of the river, a grand entryway with finely etched glass and oak front doors, rich woodwork, a massive great hallway mirror and brass light fixtures dating from the 1880s and stained glass windows.” *(Ammeson, 2009)*

Contributor— Miller, Jeffery

James and Sarah (DeCoursey) Kirby

Date and Place of Birth: (J) 1780 – Baltimore, MD  
(S) 1770 – Baltimore, MD  
Date and Place of Death: (J) unknown – Vevay, Switzerland Co., IN  
(S) unknown – Vevay, Switzerland Co., IN

“In early days, perhaps in 1826, the Universalists had preaching in Vevay very often. James Kirby (the grandfather of Samuel E. and James K. Pleasants) had been attending a meeting that was in progress, and prevailed on Abner Clarkson to attend one evening. On their way home, after the sermon, Mr. Kirby remarked to Mr. Clarkson, "that's the right doctrine."

A few days after, Mr. Kirby and Mr. Clarkson were together talking, and during their conversation Kirby remarked: "Well, Clarkson, the doctrine we heard preached the other night will do very well to live by, but on reflecting about it I don't believe it will do to die by." *(Weakly, 1885)* Kirbys opinions may have influenced his grandson to join the Universalist Church. James K. Pleasants became Moderator and Treasurer of the Universalist Congregation and helped to build the first Universalist church building in Vevay in the 1860s.

It appears that James was a steamboat captain. Weakly reports that “Mr. Kirby, about 1817, was the owner of a steam-boat called " Vesta." It is said that on one dark night, when ascending the river, near to or above the mouth of Big Bone Creek, Mr. Kirby, who was captain, saw something ahead which he took to be a boat, and called out, "show your light." No light being shown or answer returned, the pilot was directed "to go ahead," when the " Vesta " struck a large rock, which for many years was known and named "Kirby Rock." The Vesta sunk.” The Vesta was the first steamboat built in Cincinnati.

The name DeCoursey appears often in nearby Rising Sun, Indiana, and that family was originally from the Baltimore area. However, none of the DeCoursey families identified thus far show a daughter Sarah. Perhaps she was a cousin or sister of William DeCoursey, who came to Kentucky and then Indiana at the turn of the century.

Contributor— Miller, Jeffery
Wayne County

Samuel Stafford, Jr.

Date and Place of Birth: 21 Sep 1795 – Ashboro, Randolph Co., NC
Date and Place of Death: 5 May 1864 – Hamilton Co., IN

Samuel Stafford, Jr. is my Great-great-great-great - Grandfather and was the earliest ancestor of the Stafford family to come to Indiana. His parents were Samuel & Abigail Cosand Stafford, Sr. and he was orphaned when quite young. He was bound out by his caretaker or guardian to a man who was to teach him the shoemaker's trade. He did not quite finish his time which was until he was twenty-one. He obtained cart and an old gray horse and worked his way to Indiana; worked, then traveled, worked, then traveled suffering while crossing the mountains many more hardships than he had anticipated. He settled in Centerville, Wayne County, Indiana where he continued to work as a shoemaker. Some records say he first settled in Richmond. He was a successful farmer and a very influential and much esteemed minister in the Friends Church. On July 31, 1817, he married Nancy Hastings, born 8-23-1799, daughter of William and Sarah (Evans) Hastings of Wayne County, Indiana. They had one son. Daniel H. Stafford, born 8-30-1818, in Wayne County. Nancy died 2-2-1819 and was buried in the West Grove Cemetery about three miles north west of Centerville, Indiana. In 1820, Samuel married Rachel Hunt, born 11-20-1797, daughter of John & Rachel(Haworth) Hunt of Wayne County. Samuel and Rachel had eight children: Asenath, William, Mahalah, Noah, John, Malinda, Joel, and Milton. The first of March, 1822, Samuel moved his family to Henry County. He settled a mile south of west of Greensboro, where they lived 13 years, then moved to Hamilton County, Indiana. Samuel died 5-5-1864 and Rachel died 11-8-1868. They were buried in the family burying ground in the Gray Cemetery, 2 miles east of Carmel, Indiana. The name of East Branch Meeting was named by Samuel Stafford on account of the east branch that runs almost around the bluff on which the meeting house stands. He was the first minister and sat head of the meetings. The name has since been changed to Gray.

"Daniel was only 3½ years old when they traveled to the wildwoods of Henry County settling upon lands that Samuel had entered on Duck Creek in what is now Greensboro Township in the year 1822. They were pioneer Quakers and were among the earliest members to join in the organization of a new Meeting upon Duck Creek. Although the titles of the Delaware and other tribes to the lands in Henry County had been extinguished by the treaty of 1818, there were still a few Indians remaining here and there in the 'new purchases' as the latest districts of lands ceded to the government by the red men was always termed. On their way to the Duck Creek neighborhood, the family crossed Blue River in the wagons on land that now constitutes part of the County Asylum Farm. They remembered having seen hogs rooting about the ford, one of them wearing a bell and that the children were told that the hogs belonged to the Indians who may have been some stragglers still lingering about the old Indian village of White Raven. They frequently saw members of the little band of Indian trappers and hunters that camped for some time not far from their cabin and hunted and trapped along Duck Creek and Blue River. Soon after the murder of the friendly Indians at Pendleton occurred, the aboriginal hunters left Duck Creek to return no more. It was thought that they may have been part of the same remnants of the powerful Senecas to which the victims of the Pendleton massacre belonged. The family built a temporary shed by a great log in the woods of poles, the wagon sheet and possibly some extra tow linen sheets prepared for the purpose and slept there until the men could build a cabin. The wolves howled fear fully about them on all sides, beginning shortly after sunset and only ceasing with the return of broad daylight. Little Daniel, thus rudely introduced to new acquaintances, never forgot how his hair stood on end and how he only felt safe when he could cuddle down close to his mother during those first nights in the wilderness. The Duck Creek woods swarmed with game - deer, wild turkeys, pheasants (the pinnate grouse), and gray squirrel. The streams and ponds were stocked with good fish as well as full of frogs, snakes and malaria. Rattlesnakes and milk sickness abounded and the supply of agues, mosquitoes, and intermittent fevers was in excess of the consumption, yet nearly all the settlers belonged to the consuming classes. The children's opportunities for acquiring knowledge were far from good, being confined to a few weeks of school that were provided by the settlers in the winter season. Even of such rudimentary instructions, they received a very limited share and his father's home contained few books."

Page 89 of 146
(It may be of interest here to add that Daniel became an expert carpenter, master builder, and then went on to medical school to become a doctor.)

Source:
The above information and the interesting historical sketch is copied from the late Mrs. Clayton Stafford’s notes on the history of the Stafford Family.

Contributor—Redinger, Sally M.

John Rife

Date and Place of Birth: 1777 – VA
Date and Place of Death: 1864 – Crawford Co., IN

John Rife from 6 miles outside Winchester, VA, came to Wayne County bringing his wife and 11 year-old son to Boston, Indiana, 5 miles south of Richmond. John is buried in Elkhorn Cemetery in Wayne County, just south of Richmond. Daniel raised a family of several children including two daughters and a son who lived to study medicine in Cincinnati and practice in Richmond at Reid Hospital with an office in Boston. His sister, Hester Ann Rife Powell, was the Boston postmistress after the death of her Civil War Veteran husband, Joseph Powell. They arrived in Wayne County in 1817.

Contributor—Bey, Joan

2011

Clark County

John Ruth

Date and Place of Birth: 1751 – unknown
Date and Place of Death: 1842 – Crawford Co., IN

I would like to nominate this Indiana pioneer because he did not seem to win a place for serving with George Rogers Clark, possibly because he did not serve with him the required time. But, he wanted to live among his wartime friends, so was there and was able to talk a friend, James Ramsey, into selling him D. #119 this was listed on Clark county Index to deeds, 1789-1801, in Grant D # 119, 30 ACRES (Charleston twp) from James Ramsey & wife, on Sept.14, 1801. Bk 1, pg 79. John lived on that land, until 1818, when he purchased land in Crawford Co., IN. John and his wife, sold that land back to a Samuel Ramsey, on 3-23-1836, Bk 30 pg. 23. When he bought this land, he already had 4 children, but no wife was listed on the purchase. But they had 6 more children, even though she was a widow, with three children, totaling 13 children. John was a weaver by trade. He did serve throughout the Revolution, according to ancestors, but I have only found proof of his service with Clark. He must have been an honest upstanding man, as in Crawford County, he often served on juries and grand juries. I have much information on this man, but not where he was born, or his parents. He is my ggg grandfather, and he has a Revolutionary War Tombstone in Mt. Eden, in Crawford County, IN

I have no definite records of him, prior to 1801. There is a possibility, I have found him elsewhere, but have not made the tie, yet. I am going to try, my DNA, as I already have proved some ancestors with that. I was very lucky, my family had the family names, clear back to him, and all his children, plus Catherines. I do wish they had told more about his war service. My mother was a Ruth, so have no doubt, all the names are correct, and have proved that, by all the censuses.

Relations have written in newspaper articles of 1899, in Greene Co., IN, of his service, and that he stood in front of Constitution Hall, and heard Thomas Jefferson read the for the first time, the 'Declaration of Independence”. He did participate in the Boston Tea Party, that has always been a known fact, with the family. And that he served with “Light Horse Harry”, one of Washington's favorites to sneak up on the enemy,
and take them without a gunshot. John was listed as being in the Continental Army, as a private, by Ancestry.com. There is a John Ruth, listed in the ‘Catalogue of Revolutionary Soldiers and Sailors of the Commonwealth of VA, about Warrants granted by VA. I have those papers, but he sold the land, before accepting it. The reason is not known, except that the land was supposed to be in Wilkes Co., NC, and was not. It was in TN, because the men did not know where NC ended. It is not known why, but there were lots of disputes about this land in NC, because of the dishonesty of a certain man, and possibly John did not want to be involved.

Maj. Thomas Quirk was sent out to enlist 100 men for the Northwest Territory trip, and Quirk, enlisted John, so the DAR insisted, that was his original home, but he was just there after earlier service. Quirk got 17 men, one was John Ruth. If he could have served with Henry Lee, Lee did dismiss his men, in VA. John married Catherine Lancaster Holt, about 1801, in Clark County (no record). He had been married 3 times, according to ancestors. The first wife was a 'bound girl', which is all I know of her, except she died young. His second wife, (no name, for sure) who he had 4 children with, he noted, that she was paying too much attention to a hired hand, and told her he was leaving in the morning, he was taking the four children, and she could come, or stay. She stayed, so that is why he had 4 children, when he got to Clark County. And obviously was looking for a good wife, and found her, in Catherine. She died, in Greene Co., IN, in 1848, after going there, to live close to their oldest son, also John Ruth, b. 1803 in Clark Co., I have traced the whole family - all their children, his previous children, and her 3 Holt children. I do hope there is some way he can be listed with the early settlers of Clark Co., IN. In a printout, from the Clark County, site, I see John was listed in Clark County in Springville Township, in 1810, and that his name was on a list of electors 22 May1809.

Contributor— Parkhurst, Joyce Kirby

General Thomas Lloyd Posey

Date and Place of Birth: 9 Jul 1750 – Farifax Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 19 Mar 1818 – Shawneetown, Gallatin, IL

General Thomas Lloyd Posey is my 2nd cousin 4 times removed and was Indiana Territorial Governor 1813-1816. Much has been written about the possibility that Thomas Posey was the son of President George Washington. The striking resemblance between the two certainly bolsters the case as well as the close ties that the two men held. In either case, I am quite honored to be related. The Indiana Magazine of History quoted William Woolen, “a respected student of early Indiana history” who wrote “of Thomas Posey, ‘Had he been Washington’s son . . . he would have honored his father’s name. In fact, throughout his exemplary life, truly did honor his father’s name – whether or not that name was Washington.’”

Contributor— Dunnington, Asa

Zebulon Collings and Nancy (Boss) Collings

Date and Place of Birth:  (Z) 1793 – KY
(N) 6 Jan 1781 – England
Date and Place of Death: (Z) Apr 1850 – Clark Co., IN
(N) unknown

Zebulon “Blockhouse” Collings migrated to Indiana about 1803, and bought 160 acres of land near what is now Charlestown, Indiana. He served in the 2nd Regiment of the Indiana Militia in the War of 1812. (War of 1812 Service Records, 1812-1815) However, he is best remembered for providing safe haven in his blockhouse during the Pigeon Creek massacre. He left the following description of life at the time:

“The manner in which I used to work in those perilous times was as follows: On all occasions I carried my rifle, tomahawk and butcher-knife, with a loaded pistol in my belt. When I went to plow, I laid my gun on the plowed ground, and stuck up a stick by it for a mark, so that I could get it quick in case it was wanted.
I had two good dogs; I took one into the house, leaving the other out. The one outside was expected to give the alarm, which would cause the one inside to bark, by which I would be awakened, having my arms always loaded. I kept my horse in a stable close to the house, having a porthole so that I could shoot to the stable door. During two years I never went from home with any certainty of returning, not knowing the minute I might receive a ball from an unknown hand." (Fuller, History of Indiana, 1890)

Nancy Collings Arnold wrote some recollections of her Grandfather Zebulon in 1897 (Times, 1897), stating: “Grandfather Collings was quite well off, and at one time owned a thousand acres of land in Clark County, near Henryville. He kept what he called a tavern, and had a store and a distillery (no bootlegger he!). I well remember looking out the upstairs window [of his house] and seeing some drunken men fight.”

Nancy Boss Collings bore 7 children that survived.

Contributor—Miller, Jeffery

Crawford County

Rev. William R. Campbell

Date and Place of Birth:01 August 1756--Culpeper Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 19 January 1840--Metropolis, Bureau Co., IL

William Campbell came from Scots-Irish ancestry and was the son of Percival Adam Campbell and Sarah Elizabeth Morgan Campbell. As a young man in Virginia, he volunteered for scouting parties for the American army during the Revolutionary War. He later testified in court (Circuit Court of Crawford County 13 October 1832) that he was "three times broken up by the British and Tories."

William officially enlisted for the Revolutionary War from Wilkes County, NC, in the fall of 1775 when he was 19. He served six weeks as a Private under Capt. John Hamblen and was involved in battle near Wilmington 21 July 1780 he took part in a significant skirmish at the junction of the Rocky and Pee Dee Rivers where there was a stagecoach relay station, a ferry, an ordinary, and a mill. Colonel Davidson of the colonial forces learned Tories were based on a farm near Colson's Mill. While he was dividing the Patriots to surround the farm, the British opened fire. The Patriots returned fire, and approximately 250 British fled leaving behind three dead, five wounded, and ten prisoners of the colonists. Only two Patriots were injured.

In 1781 while living in Iredell County, William served ten days under Captain Benjamin Hern in a North Carolina company. After this, he was moved to the Tenth North Carolina Company under Captain Alexander Brevard and then to the Continental Factory making shoes in Iredell County. He served until April 26, 1781.

He and Nancy Ann Hendren married 03 April 1792 in Rowan Co., North Carolina, now Iredell County. They moved from North Carolina to Garrard County, Kentucky and then migrated to Crawford County, Indiana by 1820.

When William was age 76 and testified at a Crawford County court hearing about his Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application, he explained, "I am a farmer and by reason of imbecility of body I am not able to obtain a livelihood. I have a wife Nancy Campbell aged seventy-two years, she is quite feeble. We have three children living but none of these with us -Nancy aged forty years. William Hendon aged thirty-three years and Enos aged about thirty years. I have two Orphan grandchildren living with me. Nancy Campbell aged fourteen years and Peggy Campbell aged eleven years and that I have not got any person in trust for me any property due to me (except) a horse, 3 young cattle, 11 Head Sheep, 15 or 20 hogs young fold, 1 Feather bed bedding, 1 falling leaf Table, 1 breakfast Table, 1 Drawing knife one hand saw 1 pair drawing chairs 1 long chain 1 pair (?) 160. Acres of Land $80 paid on it, 1 Lou Gallon Kettle, 2 Common Ovens, 5 pewter plates, 2 pewter basins, 1 pewter dish, 5 Earthen plates, 1 Earthen dish
1 Ax 5 (?) bottom chairs, 1 Armed chair, a few knives and forks."

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Nancy Ann (Hendren) Campbell

Date and Place of Birth: 1750 – Manassas, Prince William Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 12 August 1849 – Metropolis, Bureau Co., IL

Nancy Ann Campbell was the sixth of nine children of John T. and Margaret Ann Jesper Hendren. Her father and paternal grandparents came from Armagh, North Ireland to the colony of Virginia and, like hundreds of Scots-Irish, traveled on to Rowan County, North Carolina. Her grandfather was a weaver in Ireland and in the American colonies. Her father was primarily a farmer but in his will, he left his loom to Nancy.

Her mother’s family also lived in colonial Virginia and migrated to Rowan County, North Carolina, now Iredell County. There she married William Campbell 03 April 1792. Their children were Margaret Hendren, Nancy born 1782, a boy born 1785, William Hendren born 1789, and Enos Rice born 1792. She and her husband settled in Crawford County, Indiana by 1820. She outlived her husband and four of her five children and died at 99 years of age.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

**Dearborn County**

Solomon Cole

Date and Place of Birth: 1784 – MD
Date and Place of Death: 1860 – IA

Sometime after Solomon's father's death, the family moved to Lancaster Co., Pennsylvania, where Solomon remained until he was 34 years old. He was a bachelor. When we hear about him next, he had migrated to the Northwest Territory. This was wild Shawnee Indian country just after Indiana obtained its status as the 19th state of the Union. Solomon Cole left Pennsylvania before 1818 and along with others, settled into Logan Township, Dearborn County in the SE part of Indiana.

In 1818, Solomon and James D. Cole purchased two tracts of land of about a quarter section each (160 acres) in the new state. The first purchase was in Logan Township, Dearborn County, bordering on Mt. Pleasant Road. The document exists in the Registrar's office of the county seat at Lawrenceburg, Dearborn County, Indiana.

In the first census made in Indiana in 1820, the Solomon Cole household consisted of: two children under ten, Solomon and his wife Sarah, and a female between twenty-six and forty-five years old. That census, dated August 7, 1820, was taken when Solomon was thirty-six and Sally was twenty-three. Their first child, James Washington Cole, was born on February 2 of that year.

One of the earliest school houses built in the Township was situated on the Creek near the Cross Roads. It was built expressly for school purposes, and was of the rude log cabin pattern. Solomon Cole is remembered as the first Schoolmaster in this house. So he was the first teacher in Logan Township!

Later on March 26, 1839, Solomon sold all the 150 acres the family owned, to James Craig for $1500 dollars. The property was at the SW corner of the NW Quarter section of S.33, T.7, R1W which was 50 acres "more or less" and the North side of the SW Quarter section S.33, T.7, R1W with 100 acres. That was, at $10.00 dollars an acre, a very nice price. "He lent the proceeds to parties regarded as solvent but the Panic of 1837-39, swept away the fortunes of the borrowers and their security leaving Solomon practically destitute."
Washington’s biographer states it this way, "A few years later there was another economic recession which lasted between 1837 and 1839, which swept away their fortunes". It is not difficult to feel his loss and frustration when at the age of 51, Solomon was without land or much money and in addition he was suffering the permanent effects of the Calomel he had taken. What could they do? What is known is that a decision was taken to send their eldest son, James Washington, to the Iowa Territory to seek out new opportunities for the family in a new part of the country. Iowa was just opening up and land was less expensive there. Solomon's father-in-law, William C. Remy, had moved there in 1839 or there about, and might have written to tell them about the new land? So, in search of better opportunities, James Washington, who was just twenty years old, set out for Iowa in the spring of 1840 to purchase land for the family.

My research indicates that Solomon and his wife Sarah Remy Cole might just be Indiana Pioneers.

Contributor—Cole, John

**Floyd County**

James Butler Moore and Lura Belle (Smith) Moore

Date and Place of Birth: (J) 1791 – Goshen, Orange, NY  
(L) 07 Dec 1798 – Glastonbury, CT  
Date and Place of Death: (J) 12 Dec 1834 – New Albany, IN  
(L) 10 Mar 1887 – Floyd Knobs, IN

James built a gristmill in what is now Floyds Knobs in 1815. The Towne family tree leaves this memory:

“James B. Moore, a young school teacher, left his native home in Albany, New York, early in 19th century, to seek his fortune in the new land opened up to settlement in the Northwest Territory, along the Ohio River. He, no doubt, had no idea where he was going, for after stopping awhile in Marion, Ohio, he came on a flatboat down the Ohio River. After crossing the Ohio Falls, he found that some of his friends, the Scribners, from Albany had proceeded him, and built a settlement. No doubt through homesickness for their beloved Albany, they named their village, New Albany. In finding friends and a (New) Albany, he decided to go no further. After looking the country over, being prompted by a fear of "chills and fever" encountered in the river towns, he went over the knobs via Indian and Buffalo trail, and having bought an immense tract of land for $1.25 an acre, he built the settlement of Mooresville, now known as Floyds Knobs, Indiana. [This Mooresville in Floyd County is not to be confused with the Morgan County town of the same name founded 10 years later in 1824.]

Shortly after locating in the new territory, he met the Smith family who had come from Connecticut, and whose land joined his on the creek two miles Southwest of Mooresville. He courted one of the Smith girls, Lura, a granddaughter of Asa Smith, and married on December 30, 1815. They rode a horse through the primeval forest to Corydon, Indiana, and were married there.” (Towne)

Contributor—Miller, Jeffery

**Fulton County**

John Hizer

Date and Place of Birth: 14 Feb 1775 – Berkford, Shenandoah, Co., VA  
Date and Place of Death: 15 Feb 1885 – Grass Creek, Fulton Co., IN

He came from Shenandoah Co., VA, down the Ohio River and settled in Switzerland County, IN with his mother. He married there 12 Feb 1818 to Nancy Agnes Burns shortly after Indiana became a state. While
living in the area, he was captured twice by the Indians across the river in KY, but escaped. He was an avid hunter, tracker, and marksman which lead to his escape. He purchased land 16 Mar 1821 in Posey Twp., Switzerland Co., which he sold after 1830 census and moved on to Tippecanoe Co., IN before purchasing land in Cass Co., IN in 1831. In 1837 he purchased 400 Acres in Wayne Twp., Fulton Co., IN. He died at age 83 years, 1 day, and is buried on his farm in Wayne Twp., Fulton Co., IN. Nancy lived with her son, Aaron, until her death 27 Apr 1884 at age 82 years, 1 month, 21 days and is buried in the farm cemetery. John and Nancy had 10 children - Daniel, Aaron, Jefferson, Charles, Alfred, Sarah Elizabeth, Susannah, Nancy, John H., and Louisa. John and Nancy were my 3rd great grandparents and their son, Aaron, who married Matilda Ann Smith on 31 Aug 1845 in Fulton Co., IN were my 2nd great grandparents.

Contributor— Denihan, Connie S.

Aaron Hizer

Date and Place of Birth: 14 Oct 1820 – Posey Twp., Switzerland Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 24 Oct 1901 – Grass Creek, Fulton Co., IN

Aaron was born in Posey Twp., Switzerland Co., IN only 4 years after statehood!! His parents, John Hizer and Nancy Agnes Burns were married in Switzerland County on 12 Feb 1818. John was from Shenandoah Co., VA. Aaron moved at the age of 9 to Cass Co., IN and at the age of 16 to Fulton Co., IN with his parents. He was married 1 Jan 1840 to his 1st wife, Elizabeth Troutman in Fulton Co., IN. She died Apr 1845 and he married 31 Aug 1845 to his 2nd wife, Matilda Ann Smith. Her grandfather, John Smith, was appointed Associate Judge 21 May 1829 in Cass Co., IN and also was founding trustee of Eel River Seminary Society, foundation of present public school system. Matilda died 3 Dec 1873 and he married 3 Oct 1882, widow, Sarah Angelina Jackson Carter Rheno in Fulton Co., IN. He bought his 1st land in Fulton Co., IN in 1843 and owned over 700 acres during his lifetime. He was 6’ tall, weighed over 200 lbs, and fathered 16 or 17 children - 3 with his 1st wife – Sarah Elizabeth, Nancy, Alfred; 9 with his 2nd wife - Mary Ann, Naomi, Harriet, John, Henry Harden, Lovina, Daniel T, Paulina Rebecca, Charles; and 4 with his 3rd wife - Albert, Wesley A, Dora May, and Isabella. Aaron and Matilda Ann were my 2nd great grandparents and their daughter, Paulina Rebecca, who married John Wesley Ware on 27 May 1880 in Fulton Co., IN were my great grandparents.

Contributor— Denihan, Connie S.

Henry County

Ashberry Wood

Date and Place of Birth: 28 May 1793 – VA
Date and Place of Death: 28 Feb 1860 – Henry Co., IN

He was my 3rd great grandfather. He was in the War of 1812 at age of 19. Married to Margret (Peggy) Miller on July 25, 1816, they had 8 children in the 1830 Census of Henry County. He bought land in 1834 and 1837 in Henry County. In the 1850 Henry County Census, he is listed with his wife and 5 of his children. He died in 1860 and was buried at Chicago Corner Baptist Cemetery in Henry County in a grave marked with a War of 1812 stone.

Three of Ashberry Wood’s children were also buried at Chicago Corner Baptist Cemetery.
William Wood 1834-1907
Elizabeth Wood 1837-1920
John Wood 1841-1914

Contributor— Wood, William H.
Catherine (Pressel) Coulter

Date and Place of Birth: 29 Sep 1835 – Henry Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 1903 – Cemetery: Old Miami

Catherine Pressel was born in Henry County, IN, in 1835 to John Pressel and Barbara (Hoffman). She married Joseph P. Colter (Coulter) and had 9 children. She made most of the clothes and other things the family needed (rugs). When flour was needed wheat was hauled to the mill and ground. Catherine did all the baking of bread and cookies.

Contributor – Sucec, Sharon Kay (Comerford)

Daniel Jackson

Date and Place of Birth: 1783 – NC
Date and Place of Death: 1823 – Spiceland, Henry Co., IN

Daniel Jackson (1783-1823) was one of Henry County's earliest pioneers and possibly the first settler in the county and landowner in what is now Spiceland Township (formerly Franklin Township). "Daniel and Prudence Stansbury Jackson moved to Indiana and finally settled in Henry County in 1812. Daniel used the Mississippi River to haul meat and other produce to New Orleans. On one trip he contracted malaria and died in 1823 before his last child (Daniel Jackson II, 1824-1908) was born. Daniel Jackson's 1823 Will was witnessed by his brother-in-law, Moses Stanberry.” (The Heritage of Wilkes County” pg 418). Daniel Jackson purchased land in Franklin Township, Henry County, Indiana (now located in Spiceland Township) on August 17, 1821.

Abstracts of Henry County, Indiana, Circuit Court Complete Record A (Excerpt) 1823-1833 Roll 38. Oct. 5, 1826. William Stansbury v. Prudence Jackson, John Anderson and wife Nancy, Asa Grewell and wife Malinda and the heirs and representatives of Daniel Jackson, decd. William Stansbury is the son of Prudence, who married Daniel Jackson. In 1810 or 1811 Stansbury, aged about 15, came to Indiana Territory with Jackson. Jackson "followed farming" and until June 1823 Stansbury worked for him without receiving any education. In return, Jackson agreed to enter 80 acres of land for Stansbury and did so in February, 1823, the east half of the northeast quarter of section 23 township range 9 east. In June 1823 Jackson gave Stansbury possession of the land. Jackson died Sept. 18, 1823, without making a deed. Jackson's nuncupative will does not mention the land. Jackson's heirs, in addition to above, are Mila, James, Salla, Eliza, Polly Lucinda, Patsey Mary, Betsey Cosena, John Harrison, and Daniel Jackson. Court finds for plaintiff and orders deed made for land. [Marriage bond for Daniel Jackson & Prudence Stanberry in Wilkes Co., N.C., Nov. 8, 1807]

Daniel Jackson is buried in Spiceland, Indiana.

Contributor— Orr, Mark Sean

Jesse Ice

Date and Place of Birth: 19 May 1786 – Monongalia, VA
Date and Place of Death: 08 Nov 1863 – Henry Co., IN

Jesse Ice is credited as the founder of Mount Summit, IN. This is recorded as “April 1855, by Jesse Ice, proprietor.” Family history records believe he came to Indiana as early as 1830, however. Prior to settling in Indiana, Jesse Ice served as a Captain in the War of 1812, 1st Regiment of Virginia Militia (United States Daughters of the 1812 National Number 20523).

One of Jesse and Sarah Ice’s eleven grandchildren was my paternal great-grandfather (Frances Rebecca Lee Kinsey Williamson).

Contributor— Williamson, Leann
**Ohio County**

Isaac Clark

Date and Place of Birth: about 1784 – VA  
Date and Place of Death: May 1849 – Rising Sun, Ohio Co., IN

Isaac Clark and his brother, Robert Clark, were both born and married in Virginia. Robert had a son, James, and maybe others at the time they began their journey. While traveling west they remained in Ohio for a short time. In 1814 they settled in Ohio County, Indiana. Robert accidentally drowned in the Ohio River between Rising Sun and Cincinnati leaving a wife and four children.

Soon after Robert passed, his widow also passed away. Isaac raised James, and possibly his siblings, along with three known children of his own. James remained with Isaac and his family until twenty-five years of age.

Isaac’s son John was married around 1843 to Mary Elizabeth Oxley, daughter of Captain William Oxley who was shown as operating a flat boat on the Ohio River. John and his wife raised four children in Rising Sun before passing in 1849 at "28 years 8 months", one child was born a few months after his death. John was placed at Clark Cemetery on the farm. His widow and children later moved to Missouri with the Oxley family.

James acquired 130 acres once owned by John Dixon. James’ wife passed in 1881. James is quoted as saying that he remembered when the wolves, deer and bear thickly infested this locality. James passed in 1896 and was placed at Clark Hill Cemetery, Randolph, Ohio Co., Indiana.

Isaac, at "6~ years", his wife and two of his three children were buried at Clark Cemetery on the farm on Craig Hill Road near the intersection of Pleasant Ridge Road.

Submitted for two of Isaac's 5th great-grandchildren.

Information collected from: *History of Dearborn and Ohio Co., Indiana 1885, Ancestry, Find A Grave,* and various on line sources.

Contributor—Groscoast, Karen

**Orange County**

Isaac Trowbridge

Date and Place of Birth: 1775 – Frederick Co., VA  
Date and Place of Death: 1830 – Orangeville, Orange Co., IN

Isaac Trowbridge’s ancestors in Exeter, Devonshire, England, were merchants who traded with American colonists and people of the West Indies. In the 1630s part of the family immigrated to Dorchester in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The family migrated to New Jersey and then to Virginia. From there he and his brothers David and Jonathan moved to Kentucky and settled first in Clark County. Moving frequently, he farmed at various times in Clark, Washington, Lincoln, and Owen counties. He married Nancy Campbell 20 December 1796 in Lincoln Co., and by 1830 they settled in Orangeville, Orange County, Indiana.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Nancy (Campbell) Trowbridge

Date and Place of Birth: 1777 – VA  
Date and Place of Death: 1856 – Orangeville, Orange Co., IN

Nancy Trowbridge, the daughter of Reverend William and Nancy Ann Hendren Campbell, married Isaac Trowbridge 20 December 1796 in Lincoln County, Kentucky. Their seven children were Jonathan born 1800,
Mary born 1802, Alexander born 1804, Ebenezer born 1808, Margaret born 1810, Joseph born 1812 and Merritt born 1814. Between 1820 and 1830 they settled in Orangeville, Orange County, Indiana. In the 1850 census, Nancy was 73 years old, had been a widow for twenty years and was living with her 37-year-old son Merritt and 6-year-old granddaughter in Northwest Township of Orange County. The census also says she could not read or write.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Elizabeth (Pierce) Clem

Date and Place of Birth: 12 Feb 1823 – Orange Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 09 Aug 1905 – Miami Co., IN

Elizabeth was born 1823 to John and Frances (Nichols) Pierce. Prior to 1819 her father, John Pierce, located in Orange Co. and raised 13 children with Frances. Growing up years for Elizabeth were also in Greene and Morgan counties. Elizabeth married Willis R. Clem and raised 9 children. Their first home was in Morgan Co., they moved to Johnson Co. and finally moved to Miami County, Deer Creek Township in 1872.

Contributor – Sucec, Sharon Kay (Comerford)

Hannah Chute Poore

Date and Place of Birth: 1780 – Rowley, MA
Date and Place of Death: 1872 – Loogootee, Martin Co., IN

Hannah was one of the strongest pioneers of the early era of Indiana history. Following the "year which had no summer" 1816 in the East, John Poore took his family, wife Hannah and nine children in a sailboat to New York, across the roads in Pennsylvania in a Conestoga, and down the Ohio to settle eventually at Orangeville in 1819. John and Hannah and the older children built a log cabin on their tract and John died of a heart attack immediately following the cabin raising. Hannah was carrying their tenth child, which was soon born. She reared the children alone and farmed the land and produced other Indiana pioneering leaders. This woman born during the Revolution saw her grandsons off to the Civil War and then welcomed them back. Records of her life of faith, hard work and ability to move into the future are in history of Newbury MA "History of John Poore and his family. “Early Settlers of Rowley Massachusetts." She is my Wheatland great-grandmother's grandmother.

Contributor – Baxter, Nancy Niblack

Tippecanoe County

Andrew Lesley

Date and Place of Birth: 01 Sep 1799 – OH/PA
Date and Place of Death: 17 Feb 1879 – Cemetery: Pyrmont, Carroll Co., IN

Andrew Lesley came to Indiana from Ohio in 1827 with his brother, John. Andrew lived in section 1 of Perry Township (pg. 1118 Past and Present of Tippecanoe Co., In 1909 Vol. 2). Federal Sales of Land Tippecanoe Co., IN shows Andrew Lesley in sec 1 N Pr. NW ¼ 64 acres 1829. Andrew Lesley appears on 1830 and 1840 census of Tippecanoe Co., IN.

Contributor – Sucec, Sharon Kay (Comerford)
Elizabeth Lesley

Date and Place of Birth: 20 Jan 1801 – OH
Date and Place of Death: 04 Sep 1872 – Cemetery: Pyrmont, Carroll Co., IN

Elizabeth (Mikesell) Lesley kept house with her husband 53 years and was the mother of 11 children.

Contributor – Succe, Sharon Kay (Comerford)

Elizabeth “Betsy” Cuppy McFarland Shambaugh

Date and Place of Birth: 1808 – Stark or Pickaway Co., OH
Date and Place of Death: 21 Oct 1894 – Tippecanoe Co., IN

“Mother at Rest” adorns the tombstone of Elizabeth “Betsy” Cuppy McFarland Shambaugh at Sandridge Cemetery, overlooking the Ft. Ouiatenon Historical Park along the Wabash River in West Lafayette. Trying to rest previously must have been a challenge. As family change points and pressures occurred, Betsy’s focus had to be on living by faith and principles, not dwelling on negative emotions.

Betsy was born in 1808 in Stark or Pickaway County, OH. Moving in 1812 to Richland County, OH (now Ashland County) her home life meant being in one of five pioneer families in the township, joining her parents’ caution even with friendly nearby Delaware Indians as the British incited Indians into the War of 1812, enduring 40 days of an impassable snow in 1814-15, and having “Johnny Appleseed” Chapman in the neighborhood. They later moved on to Montgomery County, OH briefly. Her trapper/trader father was reported to be in Tippecanoe County by 1823. Pioneers told stories of Betsy’s grandfathers: frontier scouts James Downing who had wrestled with a bear and won, and John Cuppy (1761-1861). She could have developed a strong sense of survival.

Her parents Benjamin and Margaret Downing Cuppy, and Grandfather John Cuppy, were the first pioneer owners of Tippecanoe County lands such as the site of Indiana’s first French outpost, Ft. Ouiatenon, settled in 1717. Her Uncle Francis and Aunt Anna Cuppy Sunderland lived east of the prior fort where he operated a ferry boat. In Wabash Township, now the home of Purdue University, her parents hosted the first church service for pioneers and her dad was the first Overseer of the Poor.

On Jan. 31, 1827, Betsy Cuppy was adapting to a new frontier when at age 19 she became the third wife of widower Moses McFarland, the father of Priscilla Jane, and maybe more children. After 11 months, their son James was born. John arrived in 1829, and Susannah (Thompson) in 1832. 1832 was also the year pioneers built a neighborhood schoolhouse with Sandford C. Cox as the teacher and the State started expensive “internal improvements” including roads and canals. Betsy’s mother died in the 1830’s. In Feb., 1836, Betsy gave birth to Nancy Jane McFarland (Emerson) and her widowed father Benjamin Cuppy married widow Margaret Porter Janney. That same year, when she was age 28, Betsy’s husband Moses McFarland died in a barn-raising accident! Her father accepted guardianship of the children and responsibility for the property. When Betsy’s dad moved on to Missouri during the Depression of 1837 (and later Iowa), that role passed to John McCormick. By 1838, the pathetic removal of part of Indiana’s Indians meant their walking through the county to a “Trail of Death.” In 1840, in support of William Henry Harrison for U.S. President, the Whig Party held the first great political rally at nearby Battleground IN.

By Oct.12, 1841, 33-year-old Betsy Cuppy McFarland married widower and former weaver Jacob Shambaugh (age 50, with a warm smile and twinkling blue-gray eyes), a United Brethren and father of eight who became guardian of her children. Jacob was born in Berks County, PA and came to Tippecanoe County as part of a missionary colony via Montgomery County, OH and Fountain County, IN. Both of them had nearby family offering practical, spiritual, and emotional support during challenging times. They thrived on corn, pork, milk, eggs, and wild game. He took butter and eggs to Lafayette to exchange for salt, fabric, nails, foods, etc. Income and expenses were unpredictable. Corn costing 8 cents a bushel in 1842 increased to 10 cents in one year. More scarce wheat skyrocketed from 15 cents to 55 cents by 1844. Though they may have had other
children who died, their son Abraham Luther Shambaugh was born Aug. 28, 1847. By 1850, the family of Betsy and Jacob Shambaugh was scattered in up to seven different households. Interestingly, some children were not living in the same household as their parents, but with an older married sibling. Jacob died in 1867 at age 76 and was buried at the Shelby Twp. farm near Montmorenci, IN. Purdue University was founded in 1869, and their son Abraham delivered milk there. In 1874 Betsy, age 66, lived with son Abraham and his wife Mary Myers Shambaugh, married Oct 13, 1872, who had lost their first daughter, but had a new baby, Sarah Agnes (Brake) Oct. 21. In time they were joined by her siblings Charles Edgar, Helen Myers (Aikman), Raymond Lynn, and Ethel Eliza (Rees). Betsy died in 1894 at 86.

Elizabeth “Betsy” Cuppy McFarland Shambaugh, like many Indiana pioneers, experienced a staggering number of immediate and extended family births, deaths, marriages, and illnesses. She survived blended family life; the loss of two husbands; floods; the 1837 Depression; financial challenges; indebtedness; lawsuits; epidemics of flux, malaria, scarlet fever, smallpox, and cholera; and major changes like new roads, a canal, photography, railroads, and increasing commerce and population. Her perseverance through change invites us to carry on believing that if she got through all that, we can get through all this!

Contributor – Dickson, Jan Aikman

John and Catherine (Stookey) Davis

John and Catherine (Stookey) Davis Were Pioneers of Tippecanoe and Clinton Co. IN.

John Davis was born 3 June 1800 in Albemarle County VA. He went to Ross Co. Ohio when he was twenty-one years old. This is where he met Catherine Stookey she was born 1 Sept.1805 Ross Co. OH the daughter of Abraham and Eve (Bush) Stookey. Eve was the daughter of Michael Bush and Magdalena (Shaver) Bush and the Great Granddaughter of Lewis and Eve (Hyer) Bush. Michael and his father Lewis Bush were both in the Revolutionary War. Michael Bush is buried at Strader Hill Cemetery, Concord Twp., Ross Co, OH.

John and Catherine were married 27 Nov 1823 in Ross Co. OH. They had three children William, Joel and Lurena Davis born in Ross Co. OH. Oze and Abraham Davis were both born in Tippecanoe Co., IN. Avelina, Isaac, John I., Elon and Mary Davis were born Perry Twp., Clinton Co. IN. They had ten children and they settled in Clinton, Jasper, Tippecanoe and White Co. IN. They were all farmers like their father.

John Davis bought land at the Crawfordsville land office April 2, 1829, Sec.8 Twp.21 Range 3 W This is in Lauramie Twp., Tippecanoe Co., IN. In about 1834-35 he sold this land and moved to Perry Township in Clinton Co. He owned several tracts of land that bordered on Montgomery and Tippecanoe Counties. Elon Davis wrote a story for the " Davis Reunion held I 907 -1955 "about his father and mother in VA. He said that he was told that his father went to Hardy Co., VA in 1835 when his father William Davis died and his Mother Elizabeth gave him several articles to bring back with him which included a feather tick on horseback, I am sure that this made the trip a lot less hard riding. It also gave him more things for his new home.

Catherine Stookey Davis died 27 Feb.1863 and John Davis died 4 May 1868 Both in Perry Twp., Clinton Co., IN they are buried in the Union Cemetery south of Clarks Hill, Tippecanoe Co. along with several of their children.

Contributor— Moore, Phyllis J. Davis

Washington County

Jonathan Swain

Date and Place of Birth: 13 Jul 1798 – Guilford Co., NC
Date and Place of Death: 26 Sep 1872 – Salem, Washington Co., IN
Some apology may not be out of place for attempting to sketch some of the incidents that have marked my career through life from infancy or the period of my earliest recollection to the present day. It may be thought that since my life has been one of the commonest the pall of oblivion should have quietly enshrined my name and my history when my earthly career shall be closed. If a thirst for posthumous fame were the sole cause of these pencillings there would be ample reasons for these reflections. But when we consider that we all enjoy reminiscences of early life, that by such reflections we are enabled to detect and rectify those blemishes in our characters which few can boast of having entirely escaped, and that even the humblest have dear friends and near relations to whom their history derives a consequence from this relationship, the subject may be viewed in a very different light.

How often the minds of children recur to the family circle when the hearthstone was surrounded by the yet unbroken band with fondest recollections after their parents have passed to higher spheres. While indulging in this natural and pleasing meditation how gladly would they see some moments of the affection and enduring concern of those upon whose knee they have dawdled, to whose early training they are indebted for many of their virtues, and to whom they owe their existence. How often on such occasions would a kindly word of comfort, or a tender exhortation to unwavering firmness in discharging the manifold duties of life make an enduring impression on hearts already softened by such tender reflections? These reflections may serve to rescue this attempt from any sordid motive, and serve as an apology for what might otherwise be deemed supererogatory or egotistic.

I was born in North Carolina, Guilford County on the 13 of 7 m (July 13)1798. My father was descended from a family by the name of Swain who emigrated to that State from the Island of Nantucket in the early settling of the county. My mother’s name was Gardner. She was from the same place. They were both members of the Friends Society and consequently my early education was such as was generally given to children of the poorer sort in this connection. I had six brothers and two sisters that lived to grow up. My father was lame in his feet, and inherited from his parents in the male line a pulmonary weakness, and was afflicted in his younger years after he had the care of a family with bleeding at the lungs. This disease was partially cured in after life, but I have no recollection of his having sufficient strength and firmness to perform a good day’s work on the farm since my first acquaintance with him. And having a large family to support and educate, he spent much of his time in selling bread at the gatherings of a public nature, and by this means he was enabled to provide for and educate his large family (though in a moderate way) as well was common in that age and country. My mother felt a strong wish to see us all respectably educated, and we owe much of the little we have acquired to her assiduity. I recollect when I was a very small child of having it said that all the trees on the surf ace of the globe that stand upright point toward the center of the earth. This to my mind was incomprehensible problem. I labored a long time to solve it in vain. Discouraged by my failure I went to my mother and enquired of her whether she could remove the difficulty. She took a cushion and a few pins, made the pins represent the trees and by planting them in different parts of the cushion showed me at once that as all the pins were pointing towards the center of the cushion so all the trees standing on the surface of the globe must point towards its center. The effect of this little demonstration on my mind was magical. I felt that I had conquered a great obstacle in my research after truth; and that by the acquisition of this new idea I was made a more exalted being than I was when laboring in vain to acquire it. I mention this to show the importance of watching the workings of the youthful mind and directing it into proper channels in its researches after truth. Had my mother instead of spreading this intellectual feast before me, thoughtlessly driven me away, how would the arrows of disappointment have pierced my sensitive mind instead of being fed with the food so suitable to it, and for which it has so strong an appetite.

“My Son”, said Nathan Hunt, "these are things into which thou hast no business to enquire", when his son desired him to elucidate some theological difficulty. What A damper! Would it not have been better had he said, "My son, the ability rightly to ask a question presupposes the ability rightly to answer it.” "And though my state of progress may not enable me to solve thy interrogatory, I hail with joy the workings of thy budding intellect, and behold in the depth and profundity of thy question, sparkling signs of future progress. Keep thine eye steady on the polar star of truth, let thy tacking and veering be ordered by the compass of reason and intuitive wisdom and thou shalt successfully navigate the sea of knowledge, and be preserved from stranding on the sand-bars of error, and when thou hast spent a useful and joyous lifetime a new and higher existence...
will beam upon thee in which thou wilt be enabled to pursue thy investigations with more success and greater satisfaction through endless ages. The most ostrue, difficult and intricate question that thou canst possibly conceive, will then be as plain and as easily understood as the proposition now is, that all the trees standing perpendicular on the surface of the globe must point to its center."

At a very early period of my existence, I became very deeply impressed with an awful sensation when the occurrence of a death took place in our vicinity. A good old woman, one of our nearest neighbors and one of father’s aunts died when I was quite young. When my father returned from witnessing her departure his solemn aspect and the news that he brought were truly impressive to me. For a long time after this the sight of the very road along which her corpse was taken to the burial place struck me with awe. I have frequently thought, when I have reflected on the needless suffering to which I was subjected from this source, that it might, in a great measure, have been prevented had cheerful views of the nature and use of death been presented to my view. It might also have a good effect on children for each little settlement to have its own burying place properly enclosed and supplied with plenty of neat white stones, so as to give it a cheerful aspect, and inure the rising generation to the sight of the final resting place of all flesh, connected with beauty and cheerful inspiring scenes.

There was an old man living near whom my father often hired to assist us on the farm who indulged in relating ghost stories and designating haunted places of which he said there were many in the neighborhood. This had such an influence on my mind that I could not pass one of these places even in open daylight without some emotions of horror, and especially after night did I suffer extremely, if I was obligated to pass one of them. Little did he think while diverting himself with telling these stories, that he was laying the foundation of so much misery in the gaping group around him. How careful should everyone demean himself when in the presence of children lest he should do or say something that may possibly have a controlling evil tendency on their characters. For young children are very imitative and very impressionable, and the earliest impressions are the most enduring and hence the most important of any that we ever receive.

Let the child never see any undue emotions of passion in its parent of those with whom it is associated, and it will be much more likely to acquire habits of self-control than it would if exposed to examples of a contrary nature. It seems to me that the reformation of the world is in a great measure dependent on early training of children. A proper attention to this, where there is no hereditary propensity transmitted from parents will almost certainly ensure success. What can be hoped from the preaching of temperance to an audience who have inherited the love of rum from their parents and whose early training has been in the ???.[sic] And what may we not hope for if temperate habits have been inherited and a corresponding example always set before them? Everyone is deeply interested in cultivating the purest germ of internal character; so as to become in reality good and noble, loving and benevolent; and then they will transmit these qualities to their children; and in their intercourse with them and their daily walks before them they will give a healthy impetus to these qualities by the force of their example.

The schools to which I was sent in my minority were rather inferior quality. Some vacated cabin or outhouse was commonly selected for a school room with a board fastened up to one side for a writing desk, and a log cut out for the admission of light without sash or glass to exclude the wind, with sometimes a rude chimney and at other times only a hole for the egress of the smoke. Add to this fifteen or twenty lads and lasses presided over by a man or a woman whom lameness or debility or disinclination disqualified for getting a living by labor, an you have a pretty good picture of a North Carolina school at the time of my receiving literary instruction in that state. It is true there were some schools of a high order in that land, but the above description does very little injustice to any that I enjoyed the benefits of, and even these I enjoyed for a limited period. I cannot now recollect of going to school more than about nine months during my minority; three months to Thomas Fakes, three month to David Frazier, and three months to William (P)arker. Besides this I went some to my aunt Sarah J. Gessop, perhaps enough to make up the time I lost at the other schools. The time was all occupied in spelling, reading, and writing. I do not recollect of ever taking a slate to any of these schools. The opportunity for improvement was none of the best, and had it not been for a taste I imbied for reading, my education would have been meager indeed. I had the opportunity of reading Eervey’s meditations. I thought it excellent. I enjoyed his quotations from poets Milton, Young (?) Thompson which induces me to procure and read the works of some of those poets.
From my earliest reflections on theology I was beset with difficulties. When I took it into consideration that God fore-knew every event from the beginning of creation; that among other things he must know whether I should land in perdition or not; and if He did know that I should do so, any effort on my part would never prevent it; and as I was rather a wayward child, I often almost despaired of ever achieving my salvation, which I was often told by the preachers, that I must work out with fear and trembling before the Lord! In this dilemma the only relief I obtained was from that text in the Christian Scriptures which says: “Nothing in impossible with God.” Of this text I made the following unreasonable application: if nothing is impossible with God, then it may be possible with Him to know that I shall be lost and yet I may be saved! This looks like a very childish conclusion, but I should greatly rejoice even at my present advance age to hear a more reasonable application of this text by someone who believes in eternal punishment. If sixty-nine out of every seventy are eternally be saved and which sixty-nine will be lost, how is it possible for any of the sixty-nine to be save unless it is possible for God to foreknow that they will be lost and yet they may be saved?

When I was about fourteen years of age I acquired a habit that has cost me much inconvenience besides the bad effect it produced on my health and morals: I refer to the indecent practice of using tobacco: a practice that makes those addicted to it unsuitable companions for any sensitive person not inured to the same intemperance; a practice which in a greater degree than is generally supposed induces disease suffering and premature death; a practice that robs the poor family to a considerable extent of the means of subsistence and education and subjects them to that which nullifies (?) [sic] and debases them. It is astonishing that this weed so nauseous to the taste, so sickening in its effects should ever have gained such an absolute supremacy over the masses. When we reflect that hundreds of acres of the most fertile soil is annually impoverished by its culture; that those who cultivate and manufacture it are exposed to disease and intense suffering from its deleterious affluvia; that the real substantial food and clothing of the race are by this means diminished so that many suffer for the necessaries of life, the cultivation and consumption of tobacco assumes an importance little understood by those who do not take these items into the account when reflecting on this subject. Compare the consequence of devoting the immense amount of money spent annually for tobacco to the purpose of providing the necessaries and comforts of life for the suffering millions; to the purpose of securing the means of literary and religious instruction for the poorer classes; to the purpose of establishing social libraries, and building public Halls for free discussion; Compare all this with the consequence of the same amount of money spent as it annually is, in scattering the seeds of disease and premature death of moral pollution and intellectual stultification throughout the entire ranks of the consumers, and you can scarcely entertain any feeling than that of abhorrence towards the whole system of tobacco growing and consumption.

It was common amongst those of my age and situation to chew this nauseous weed and I felt a wish to be like them, and so I went on in my attempts to conquer my naturally strong aversion to its taste, until I had so corrupted the pure prompting of my natural appetite, that instead of the most unequalled loathing, I acquired an insatiable appetite for this unwholesome and most abominable stimulus. And when the habit was fairly contracted, I found in after years that it had fastened its fangs upon me with a giant grasp, that nothing short of the most determined resolution could possibly relax. And so I continued my state of slavery through a long course of years consuming immense quantities of this vile weed; suffering frequently from its exhausting effects; and appropriating many a dollar of my hard earned substance to the supply of this worse than foolish practice. If those who are expanding in the beautiful bloom of youth while the rosy tints decorate their cheeks, and their balmy breath is adding fresh fragrance to the purest gales of the morning, could only realize the sallow cadaverous skin, the nauseous repulsive affluvia, the constant companions of the slaves of tobacco, surely they would not so slightly slide into this state of bondage as is often the case with the gay and thoughtless. Nothing is more common as we pass the villages of America (?) [sic] than to see the youths of those places those who are or ought to be preparing themselves to become heads of families and useful citizens, congregating in idle groups, and loading the otherwise odorous zephyrs with clouds of smoke from their volcanic craters. The close observer will be enabled by this appearance to judge the moral and mental development of any location, for if any community be far advanced in knowledge and virtue, the cigar and tobacco box will be banished from their midst; but when crime and ignorance abound, the disgusting exhibition of tobacco in its various forms may commonly be seen also.

That portion of North Carolina in which I received my early training was distinguished by the sterility of the
soil, insomuch that my parents often talked of emigrating to the west in order to settle their numerous family on the fertile plains of Indiana and procuring a quarter section of land in that region. In the year 1816 it was resolved that I should make a tour to Indiana in order to labor for wages in that country. So in the autumn of that year arrangements were made with Isaac and Eunice Gardner who were coming to this state on a visit, for me to come with them.

This was an event fill period of my existence. I had hitherto spent much of my time at home laboring on the farm; had never been out of the state; and never more than about a hundred miles from home. I had been several times to Fayetteville about a hundred miles from my father’s residence and often the Narrows or the Yadkin, a fishery about fifty miles distant; but now I was about to traverse a region of near six hundred miles, through mountainous regions and picturesque scenes as well as fertile plains and beautiful green pastures. This was very interesting, thus to be introduced to such new scenes of such exquisite beauty and such sublime grandeur.

I passed the journey very pleasantly in very near affectionate relations with those who accompanied me. It was getting late in the season when we started, and before we arrived the weather was cold and rainy. The roads were new and very muddy, and traveling was extremely tedious. We camped three or four times after passing Cincinnati in traveling a distance of about fifty miles. Our last encampment was at Oxford about ten miles distant, and when we left there in the morning we fully expected to be out another night. But our horses having traveled the road before and though worn down by a long journey and bad roads they spurred up and put forth what energy they well could so that we got through a while before night. Those who travel this road at this time on the beautifully graveled pike can scarcely imagine what a road we passed over. There were two of us who drove the wagon by turns while the other walked; and such was the state of the roads, that it was impossible for the one that walked to keep his feet dry. I remember that I had occasion to go back on the things in the wagon and my feet were so muddy that I had to go in my stocking feet and when reclining on my knees to do the service for which I went back, the water run off the toes of my stockings quite fast.

Some of the scenery on the Cumberland River is magnificent and grand beyond description. High projecting cliffs on the very borders of the stream give a dizzy feeling to the gazer, while the romantic scenery rivets his eyes on their lofty summit. Cumberland mountain over which the highway passes presents some bold and startling prominences. At the foot of this mountain a cottage is secured from the danger of being crushed to pieces by the decent of a large rock on the top of the mountain which has given signs of leaving its bed in which it has rested for ages, by a chain which fastens it to its neighbor which is more firmly planted and shows no signs of seeking a resting place in the valley below. Should the inclination of this rock become so great as to overcome the strength? Of the chain, its passage down the mountain would be sublimely irresistible, and should it strike the cottage of which there is a strong probability, the inmates would experience a shock, no less terrible and destructive to them than would be the total destruction of the entire solar system. Near the top of this mountain where the road crosses it is a beautiful spring of water situated on a spot of partially level ground, affording an opportunity to travelers of refreshing themselves and their horses after their toilsome ascent. Little do those know, who have been confined to the fertile plains of the western country, of the wonderful prospects that burst upon the view of the traveler as he traverses those regions in his passage to "the far west". Clinch mountain, over which the road passes, is a rocky barren prospect. On rising its southern acclivity the tortuosity of the passage is so great that in some places some of the waggoners are wont to back their wagons, that they may be enabled to make the turn without locking and stalling their wagons. After the top is gained the decent on the north side is nearly straight and so steep that less than both hind wheels securely locked would not suffice to check the velocity of the descending car. And should any of the property chance to be above the upper margin of the wagon body, it would be in danger of sliding off, such is the abrupt declivity of this mountain. The State of Kentucky is generally tolerably level and fertile where we passed through it; but on Kentucky River there is some startling scenery. In ascending the hill or mountain on this side of the river we made a passage round a point of rocks where the road was built with wood. Should it give way which its perishable nature renders at least possible, the eye can scarcely see the termination of the decent to which those who should be on it would be exposed?

The country about Lexington and Georgetown is very rich and beautiful, and were it not cursed with the institution of slavery would be one of the most desirable abodes that I have ever seen on earth. And slavery
bliights the most fertile region, and prevents the most delightful county from being properly enjoyed. Wythe County in the state of Virginia is another excellent location, with a rich soil, excellent timber, superb springs of water, a plenty of good limestone; in short almost everything that enhance the comforts and supply the necessaries of life; and hey the baleful influence of slavery throws a pall over all these charms, and greatly detracts from the enjoyments of this delightful land. Could these southern districts only appreciate the comparative advantages of freedom over slavery even in a pecuniary point of view they would be constrained to abolish slavery from motives of interest as well as of justice and humanity. But the difficulty is that a few nabobs monopolize not only the wealth but also the learning and consequent talent of the country and triumph over the masses who are comparatively ignorant and unable to discover what is for their real interest. The splendor and equipage of wealth and distinction dazzle the vision and upend them into a course calculated to perpetuate their own degradation. Could they be disenthralled from this species of insane delusions, so as to see things as they really are, they would be surprised, that mere names and empty baubles, should every have been able to wield such a controlling influence over them. Nor is this species of insanity confined to the illiterate and ignorant. Some minos [sic] that have made prodigious achievements in the realms of science; which have traveled with surprising speed and correct and lucid analysis; have scanned the vast field of mind and matter with almost unequaled penetration and genius; but have entirely failed to penetrate the dark cloud thrown by the prejudice of the age on the subject of slavery, and have discovered a childlike imbecility in treating this question; have risked the absurdity, apparent to the veries tyro of pronouncing slavery the cornerstone of Republican institutions and the grand bulwark of American Independence and prosperity! And this they have done with the prosperity and happiness of the free states in a manifold ration compared with the slave states staring them in the face. This problem admits only a monomaniacal solution.

When I arrived in Indiana I engaged to work by the month for my cousin Wm. Gardner at eight and a third dollars per month. The time passed away very pleasantly. There was a time of good sleighing and we often spent the pleasant moonlight evenings in social visits to the neighbors who had just settled in this fertile region and were glad to received and reciprocate social visits. I continued my labor as a hireling for about three years without much intermission; engaged much of the time in clearing the dense forest and assisting in making those beautiful farms that now afford so lovely a prospect in Salem neighborhood. I was separated from all my brothers and sisters and become somewhat discontented with my condition and in the fall of 1819 I made arrangements with Robert Macy, who had come to this country to move his parents, to return to North Carolina. We arrived with safely; and the renewal of congenial relations with those from whom I had been temporarily separated was one of the most pleasant occurrences of my life. When I arrived at the old Homestead all the family were gone to meeting, so that I had some time to spend by myself in reflections in the homely cottage where I had commenced my earthly career, and spent the most of my lifetime. At length I saw some person galloping down the lane who proved to be Cousin Jethro Swain. The news of my arrival by some means had reached the meeting, and he hurried on in advance to the others to be the first to salute me. Soon the whole train of parents, brothers and sisters arrived, and I general interchanging of the friendly greeting ensued. I was astonished at the wonderful change that three years had wrought in the appearance of my younger brothers. Several of them were in the transition period from striplings to opening manhood, and presented very marked changes considering the time I had been separated from them. Scarcely had I recovered from the excitement of this scene, when I heard the well-known voice of my uncle Joseph Swain, pronouncing in a forcible and manly tone peculiar to himself, “Where is that Indian?” Having heard of my arrival he came over to renew our friendly relations, and he pronounced these words before he came in sight of me. He commenced in his familiar way to interrogate me about the history and geography of Indiana. He asked me if it was not difficult to see the sun until near the middle of the day? I told him it was sometimes the case in cloudy weather.

I spent about one year in the old State and then in company with my father’s family returned to Indiana. During my stay in North Carolina, I spent three months working for William Worth at the carpenter’s trade very pleasantly. The labor was rather severe for me and it was many years that the effects of this labor were preying upon my constitution. When I returned to Indiana I concluded that I would renounce my laborious habits and endeavor to procure a better education and gain a livelihood by teaching school. I was not passed 21 years old; but notwithstanding this discouraging reality I commenced going to school to Joshua Williams to study English grammar. I was so unaccustomed to studying that at first I could make but little impression; but by dint of application I succeeded in gaining a tolerably good idea of this science. I spent 5 or 6 years in
studying and teaching when I assumed the responsibility of a family and settled in a very marshy district in the eastern portion of the county, which I inherited as my portion of my father’s real estate. Just before this occurrence my father left the farm. He had been in this State several years; had to his little farm sufficiently opened to afford a good supply of the necessaries and comforts of life; had got his buildings around him so that all his needs in this respect were well supplied, when by spending some time in his barn husking corn he took a deep cold which terminated in an inflammatory attack located in his side which in a short time put a period to his earthly existence. He suffered considerably during the progress of the disease but near its termination, judging from what he said and from appearances; he had no other sensations than those of pleasure. Sometime previous to his final departure he requested us to raise him up in bed. We did so, but he soon wished to be down again. As he was resuming his reclining position he said, “I shall not live long.” We turned him on to his right side in a position that looked as comfortable as that of one taking the most refreshing slumber; his breathing was entirely easy; his appearance was that of perfect repose and comfort. My friend Dr. Everts who was his attending physician asked him if he felt any pain? To which he replied in the negative. We sent for the absent members of the family that were in reach who arrived before he breathed his last. His close was so gradual and harmonious that it was scarcely perceptible to those present.

I have witnessed the closing scene of several; but never have I seen one of such unmixed comfort and tranquility.

My habits of daily labor were gradually resumed until I could perform the common business of a farm with pleasure. I look back to the time when I was opening a little farm in the woods and renting ground annually to sustain my family with much pleasure as an interesting period of my life. I supported my family and gradually accumulated some property, so that at one time during this period I had some money out at interest!

When I attempted to qualify myself for teaching school, I was considered a consistent member of the Society of Friends, and was promoted to the clerkship of all the different grades of their meetings of discipline except the yearly meeting; and at the time of the separation effected by the agency of Elias Hicks, I was clerk of Salem monthly meeting and contributed my influence in favor of orthodoxy. Previous to this occurrence I had been often reflecting on the subject of the atonement and was inclined to consider it as of exclusive interior (?) application; and was inclined to ignore all external agencies as being too materialistic to have any place in an operation so strictly spiritual. This was before the Hicksite “defection” (?) [sic] had taken place; and when it came about finding that it partook of a nature of my previous reflections, and that it was denounced as infidelic and heretical by those in profession with me, in whom I had the most confidence, I came to the deliberate conclusion that my previous reflections were suggestions of Satan (?) [sic] calculated to draw me off from the only orthodox Standard. I now regard those reflections as suggestions of genuine untrammeled reason and common sense. If one half of the energy had been exerted to promote the principles of common honesty sobriety and temperament that was expended in endeavoring to check the progress of the doctrines of Elias Hicks, the Society and the world (would) [sic] have been greatly benefited by the change. But I suppose that many of the opposers of Elias Hicks were conscientiously engaged, as they supposed, in defense of the doctrine once delivered to the Saints; while his defenders were equally conscientious on the same grounds. “When doctors disagree who shall decide?” But the separation was effected and I was safely landed on the Orthodox side.

My situation on our marshy lot became somewhat unpleasant not only on account of the deep mud inseparable from the marshy situation, but also on account of the distance to school and difficulty of sending, in our then situation. We had three children the oldest of whom was big enough to begin to go to school. I was attracted to the Salem neighborhood on account of the rolling surface of the land and the fact that good institutions of learning were generally in session at that place. So about the year 1833 I bought sixty-four acres of land of Cousin William Gardner; moved the leg house that I had erected in the swamps, and got our family into it, in the autumn of that year. We could now avail ourselves of the opportunity of schooling our children, an object or primary importance in our estimation. Rufus was making commendable progress in his studies by attending school regularly each winter, when he conceived the idea of completing his education by passing through a course of instruction at College Hill. He undertook to do a job of hauling gravel on the turnpike in order to get means to defray his expenses at the College. Either by over exertion at this exercise or some other cause he was taken with severe attack of dysentery. He was so reduced by this disease that his recovery was seriously
doubted. While in this condition he enquired if he might go to college not withstanding he had failed (to) get the means by hauling gravel? Fearing the influence of a denial on his low state, and wishing his education to be as ample as our situation in life would warrant, I granted his request. Whether his recovery was in any degree dependent on this indulgence or not it is impossible to tell; but he soon began to get better; and whether it bespeaks his pleasant agreeable disposition, or the great care and attention paid to him during convalescence, I never saw him manifest the least impatience during his tedious recovery. When he was sufficiently confirmed in his health he entered the college and continued one session after another until he graduated. Theron has attended the same college for nearly the same amount of time though he did not graduate owing in part to a change in the course of study. Aurelia spent some time at Beech Grove seminary under the tuition of William Haughton. Musidora attended the Female College at Oxford for some time Teresa is going to the high school at Liberty, and Remus and Jerusha will I trust have their turn whenever suitable opportunity presents.

In 1843, a general antislavery feeling pervaded a portion of the Society of Friends, engendered by the influence of the antislavery societies of the eastern states gotten up in opposition to the colonization’s scheme which preceded it. Another portion manifested no sympathy with this feeling, but did all they could to dissuade their friends from participation in the movement of the abolitionists. The antislavery portion could not be dissuaded from pursuing the course that their antislavery and benevolent feelings so strongly dictated. Finally, the contention became so strong between these parties that eight members of the meeting for sufferings of Indiana Yearly meeting were declared disqualified to hold their stations in that meeting on account of their adherence to the antislavery ranks, and they remonstrated against it but in vain; they could get no redress, but were finally driven by their conscientious scruples to separate from the body and set up a yearly meeting of their own. In this movement I sympathized entirely and strongly with the antislavery party, and became identified with them in the separation.

This movement was of great importance to me; as it had a tendency to diminish my confidence in churches and church members, and inclined me to look upon all sentiments and opinions as valuable for me only in proportion as they chime (?) [sic] with my highest sense of right internally manifested. I gradually imbibed the sentiment that even the testimony of Scripture must be subordinate to the internal sense of righteousness and truth in the heart; that no man or set of men had a right to treat the conscientious decisions of any person whomsoever with the least disrespect; that all are equally entitled to a candid hearing and a friendly and cheerful consideration of their opinions; and if our positions cannot be successfully controverted so as to convince us of our error, we are always entitled to the sympathy and cordial friendship of any and all who may differ with our opinion. This lack of toleration in the members of the different orthodox churches has more than any other circumstance convinced me, that however high their profession might be, there was an inward root of bitterness, with many of them perfectly incongruous with the precepts and example of Jesus. I hoped that antislavery Friends would gradually deposited (?) [sic] the errors (?) [sic] that had crept into the Friend’s Society and would become a bright shining light; a living example of truth and purity; “a city set on a hill that could not be hid”. I saw that the most liberal conscientious portion of the society were the Antislavery friends. That the grandeur and wealth were principally on the proslavery wing. And the circumstances led me to hope that a higher standard of purity would be raised and supported than had heretofore been sustained. The honest hearted were comforted together under this view of the subject; and many joyful times they experienced. Several of the most prominent ministers were on the antislavery side, and their labors were zealous and effective. I look back to these bygone days with much pleasure; and regard them as necessary as stepping stones, for myself and many others, out of trammels of sectarian bondage into the glorious condition of universal love and liberty. For myself common frailties of the race, I have conscientiously and carefully pursued the highest promptings of my interior being; until the last shackle of sectarianism is torn asunder and I now stand upon a universal platform of a common humanity “disenthralled, emancipate and loosed(?) [sic]. And this desirable state of mental freedom is absolutely necessary in order that the race may experience the ushering in of that glorious era when none shall say to his brethren; know ye the Lord but all shall know him from the least to the greatest. For how is it possible to positively know the Lord for ourselves, while we are grooping in mental bondage to any man or any society? This knowledge of the Lord must of course be taken in a limited sense, corresponding with the absolute finite capacity of the human mind.

About this time when antislavery friends were striving to maintain a separate organization A. J. Davis published his “Nature’s Divine Revelations.” Rufus procured the work and was reading it. A minister advised
me to read it, that I might be prepared to expose the inconsistencies of the work, and thus prevent Rufus from imbibing any pernicious principals by the perusal of the book. Accordingly I commenced reading it with an eye single to the detection of inconsistencies; expecting from what I had heard that they abounded throughout the entire volume. But what was my surprise to find it generally consistent with itself; written in a spirit of candor and unaffected simplicity that would do honor to any theological work extant; and containing a system of theology or religion far in advance of the common orthodox standards of the day. The astounding doctrine of an angry God and an eternal Hell was successfully controverted; and the more rational and more merciful view, that all will enter the spirit land exactly, in a moral point of view, as they leave this sphere, was advocated. Also that in the spirit-land the surroundings of the spirit will be such that progress in purity and truth will be inevitable; that all will be eternally approximating the glorious perfections and ineffable delights of the Deity. This beautiful happyfying system when compared with the doeful and horrifying orthodox theology, presented attractions to my mind altogether irresistible. Finding my innate sense of justice and mercy and wisdom to chime in accordance with these teachings, and that the orthodox system had from my earliest recollection, presented insuperable difficulties to my mind; I concluded it was my highest duty to no more rebel against the suggestions of my highest sense of righteousness and truth. I however felt attached to antislavery Friends and looked forward to a time when the principals of progression developed in the Society might induce my fellow members to at least tolerate my views if they did not adopt them.

As time rolled on, I found that I had no reason to anticipate any such result. A rigid, though doubtless a well meant adherence to orthodoxy, distinguished some of the most prominent friends in this connection. I found that some who had previously manifested much sympathy with me, and had been very strongly attracted toward me, now began to look upon me with distrust and coolness. And it being understood that I indulged in reading A. J. Davis and some other works on modern spiritualism the sentiment was sometimes publicly expressed that any person thus demeaning himself ought to be treated with and disowned from the society of Antislavery Friends if labors to reclaim him should prove ineffectual! My situation as an elder in the church rendered it necessary for me at each quarterly meeting of ministers and elders, to answer the query, whether the ministers were “sound in word and doctrine.” This introduced me into somewhat of a difficulty; as I knew they were engaged in disseminating the doctrine of eternal punishment, which I had deliberately concluded was unsound. I knew, however, that if I was to object to the soundness of this view that by reference to the standard works of the Society of Friends, they could convict me of that which I had charged upon them. But if I let the answer pass in silence, “that ministers were sound in word and doctrine” I was forced tacitly to sanction that which I firmly believed was untrue. This circumstance rendered my final withdrawal from the Society more desirable. This took place in 1854 or 5 and was immediately produced by a pecuniary difficulty with one of my neighbors in which my fellow members, as I thought, took a position against me on account of my tendency to a belief in Spiritualism. This opinion is rendered most probable from the fact that the difficulty has since been amicably settled with one of the heirs of this neighbor exactly in accordance with my views. I am now in my Sixty-sixth year and since the settlement of this difficulty I do not know that my being has aught wherewith to accuse me except that my theological views are different from their own. On this question I suppose that many of my orthodox friends regard me as a dangerous associate; but for this opinion they can give no other reason than that I am pleased to differ from themselves. If this reason is legitimate, then I am justified in regarding them as dangerous associates, for they differ from me as far as I differ from them. And as all error is mortal and cannot live; and all truth immortal and cannot die; the great question to be decided between us is, which of us is in error? And the only reliable mode of deciding this important question, in my opinion, is to refer our doctrine respectively to the arbitration of our highest sense of righteousness and truth. In doing this, I am led to propose that an infinite offence cannot be perpetrated in the short space of man’s existence on earth; that nothing short of an infinite offence can justly be visited with infinite punishment; that our Heavenly Father is just and righteous in all his ways and hence the doctrine of eternal punishment is an absurdity not to be tolerated for a moment in the mind of any holding my view of justice and Deity. But if the highest sense of righteousness and truth conduct any to an opposite conclusion I feel no disposition to palm my views upon them while they retain their present standard of right. If they can conceive it possible for a God of love and mercy to create a finite creature absolutely knowing that eternal destruction from his presence will be its doom; all I have to say is, that their conceptions of possibility are diametrically opposed to mine. I cannot possibly reconcile the idea of creating a being, knowing its eternal damnation is absolutely certain, (which must be the case if eternal damnation be a reality) with the simplest principals of justice. And holding this opinion, I presume none will wish me to adopt a sentiment which
inevitably conducts me to the astounding blasphemy of charging the Great Creator with injustice and cruelty. But if others can reconcile the doctrine of eternal punishment with their highest sense of love, of goodness, of truth, and righteousness, to them it may not be blasphemous and revolting to the utmost extent.

Contributor— Brasie, Rosemary

2012

**Bartholomew County**

Ezekiel Bozell

Date and Place of Birth: 1785 – Shenandoah Co., VA  
Date and Place of Death: 1839 – Bartholomew Co., IN

My third great grandfather, Ezekiel Bozwell/Bozell, was an early pioneer to Bartholomew County, German Township, Indiana. He migrated in 1824 with a multitude of family and friends from Champaign County, Madd River Township, Ohio.

Ezekiel migrated to this area with his wife Lucy and children. His brother, Henry, Henry's wife, Lucy, and their families.

George, Ezekiel's other brother was to be among the early pioneers to Indiana, but just prior to their migration, George died suddenly while still in Ohio. George's wife, Amelia, moved to Indiana for a short time with some of her children after the death of her husband, but later relocated to Illinois where she remained throughout her life.

The Early Land Owner’s Manual of Bartholomew County, Indiana, shows where Ezekiel purchased land from Joseph Van Meter on November 20 (?). Ezekiel and Lucy took up residence east of Taylorsville, Indiana, in what was called the "Bozell Neighborhood" and his profession was a farmer. The couple schooled and raised their large family, ten children, in one of the two log school houses erected around the time they settled in the county. The Old Union Church just outside Taylorsville was their house of worship where they instilled in their children the most paramount value in life was having Christ in it. Many Bozell family members attended Old Union and some can be found even there today. The land where the Old Union church stands was owned and given to the church by Henry Bozell, Ezekiel's brother, who came to Bartholomew County with Ezekiel, and was an early pioneer to the county. The founder of this church was Frederick Steinbarger, one of the families who came to Indiana with the Bozell family. The children of this union are Stroder, Isaac, Stephen, Levi, Susan, George, Zachariah, Ezekiel Jr., Anna, and Rhoda.

Stroder Bozell lived to be almost 100 and was a highly respected citizen in this area. Family gatherings would take place in the grove on his land across from the church and prior to the church being rebuilt with a frame structure, church services took place in the grove as well.

George, another son, and my second great grandfather, was one of the early ministers at Old Union.

Ray Bozell was another family member who ministered at Old Union for many years.

The families who migrated with the Bozell family and who are well known throughout Bartholomew County are the Steinbarger/Steenbarger and Pence families. They also migrated with the Bozell family from the Old Dominion (Virginia) to Ohio in 1810. These families inter-married and can be found resting in the cemetery across the road from the Old Union Church.

A friend who does the interment list for Old Union told me this cemetery is referred to as the Bozell Cemetery because of the number of family members resting there. After Ezekiel settled in Bartholomew County he changed his name from Boswell to the original spelling and pronunciation of Bozell as it is used today. Those
family members who remain Boswell reside outside the state of Indiana.

In 1839, Ezekiel Bozell passed away and is buried alongside his wife Lucy and daughter Susan on a raised hill in the cemetery across the road from Old Union Church. He is surrounded by other children and family members. Ezekiel's strength and vision in relocating and raising a large family during this period, and conquering the obstacles that existed for them, plus his contribution as a citizen, husband, brother, and father is why I am recommending him as an exceptional pioneer.

It is with great pride that I submit my third great grandfather, Ezekiel Bozell, as an exceptional pioneer to Bartholomew County, Indiana.

Contributor—Donahue, Deborah Bozell

Elkhart County

Benjamin Franklin Corpe

Date and Place of Birth: 22 Jul 1803 – Stillwater, NY
Date and Place of Death: 12 Oct 1859 – OH

Benjamin Corpe left the relative safety of New York and went to unknown territory with his wife, Mary Hurlburt Corpe, to start a new life in the frontier. He went first to Ohio briefly then arrived with his wife and children at Middlebury, Indiana, on 23 September 1835. He stayed there with his family until business took him to Ohio where he subsequently died. His wife and children remained in Indiana. Four of his sons fought in the Civil War. Theron Corpe married Mary Catherine Everingham and their daughter Eva Corpe married William Vescelius, my great grandfather.

Contributor—Vescelus, Stephen John

Hancock County

Henrietta Cannon Handy

Date and Place of Birth: 1777 – possibly Scott Co., KY
Date and Place of Death: 1852 – Hancock Co., IN

William Handy married Henrietta Cannon in 1789, in Scott County, Kentucky.

William died in 1827. They had nine children. After her husband died, Henrietta did not re-marry. She made a promise to her husband to bring her children to Indiana, a state where slavery did not exist. She traveled by horseback to Indiana with her children – a sister, Eupheny Cannon and husband Jacob, and family. They arrived in Hancock County, Indiana in 1828.

Henrietta died in 1852.

Contributor: Blignaut, Mary White Handy

Parke County

John Batty

Date and Place of Birth: Jun 1825 – Huddlesfield (?) Yorkshire England
Date and Place of Death: 24 Sep 1908 – Nyesville, Parke Co., IN

The Batty family story as related to myself and siblings began in Yorkshire, England where our great, great, grandfather, John, was born in June of 1824-25. As a young boy he began working in a coal mine carrying boxes of coal from the mine room to the hoisting shaft. There was no mention of his parents (I am still hoping to find
information) so I assume that he was orphaned at an early age. He worked in the mines until he was approximately 24 years of age.

A friend and co-laborer had come to America earlier and had urged John to join him. He asked John to bring along his wife and children. John and his charges set sail from Liverpool, England, in 1849. Not long after sailing they encountered a terrific storm and the ship was stranded on a reef and the crew abandoned ship; another vessel sighted the ship and came to their rescue. The passengers were taken aboard and were "transported to the coastal town of Queensland where they procured another ship and set sail for New Orleans." There was also a problem with the crew on this ship, a portion of the crew attempted to take over the ship and a battle ensued, John and other passengers assisted the Captain in quelling the trouble-makers and the journey continued.

It was approximately 6 weeks later that their ship arrived in the Port or New Orleans. John was completely without funds by this time and could not purchase passage up the Mississippi for himself and his charges. He offered his services as a stevedore on a small ship to compensate for their passage to St. Louis where he was met by his friend. John found work in an area coal mines until he had earned enough to continue his journey.

John Batty arrived in Parke County Indiana sometime in the early 1850's and settled in what became the Nyesville area. John worked at a mine operated by John (?) Bradfield.

Great-great grandfather Batty married a Miss Mary Farley in 1855 and there was a son (John Roy) born of this marriage in October of 1856. (I have no information on the death of Mary.) John R. was a veteran of the Spanish American War and died in Parke County in August, 1945. John purchased land from Joseph Boyd and opened his own mine, or coal bank as it was called then, this was a slope mine. He also had a small farm in the area, he continued to work the mine on a small scale for ten years and at times he employed about 20 miners, but he preferred to conduct a smaller scale mine. John married Ann Sneath in March of 1860, they had 6 children, Fannie 1863, Mattie 1866, George Henry 1871, Charles 1875 (my great-grandfather), Albert 1883, and William 1879 who died in 1887 at 8 years of age. George died at age 16 of typhoid fever in 1887, and Fannie also died of typhoid in 1889.

John retired to his bed after dinner on September 17, 1908, complaining of a severe headache (which was apparently the first sign of a stroke). The official diagnosis was a paralysis of the brain. He passed away one week later, leaving his wife Annie, 4 children, and 11 grandchildren. Great-grandfather Charles took over the farm and also the mine for some time. Charles married Myrtle Thomas on December 7, 1898 and they had four sons, John W, my grandfather, born in March 24, 1899, Frank born June 8, 1901, Harold born November 19, 1903, and Charles E. born Oct 27, 1916.

Grandfather John lived on the family farm in Nyesville and married Birdie Pasher in December of 1919 (she told us that she was a foster child from Pennsylvania.) I have not been able to find much more information about her family in the Nyesville area. They had one son, John Lewis, born Feb. 13, 1923. Grandfather John worked in Detroit and Boston for some time; he was employed by Chrysler and Wagner Electric. Upon returning to Rockville he purchased a service station, worked at this for several years and then purchased a larger garage and gas station. This he operated until his death. Their son, John Lewis married Marjorie A. Earl of Nyesville in October of 1942. Shortly after the marriage, he joined the U. S. Army and served in Europe until his discharge. John and Marjorie had three children, myself (Joyce), another daughter, Jonnie Lou and a son Edgar Wayne, we all reside in Rockville (Parke County) Indiana.

Contributor – Paddock, Joyce E.

**Posey County**

Thomas Price

Date and Place of Birth: 1738 – Culpeper Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 12 Nov 1828 – Milroy, Rush Co., IN
Thomas Price came to the Indiana Territory around 1814. The book, *Thomas Price (a Pioneer in Posey County, Indiana) and His Descendants*, 1992 was written by John E. Cox and is the source of this short biography.

Thomas Price fought in the Revolutionary War where “he enlisted in Captain John Lewis’ company of the Augusta County regiment” in Virginia. His tombstone states that he had been wounded and documentation details the arm wound he obtained in the Battle at Point Pleasant which involved many fractures and left him in a great deal of pain. Thomas Price’s tombstone is located in the Bethsaida Church cemetery in Robb Township, Posey County, Indiana; he died November 12, 1828 at about ninety-years-old.

As John E. Cox writes, Thomas Price is best described as a “plain, humble man, poor in this world’s goods, but honorable and patriotic. He left a large posterity of good, patriotic, and useful men and women. As a soldier he was one among millions who have served bravely in the ranks. Let us honor him as he deserves.”

**Contributor – Dornisch, Corliss**

**Rush County**

Jesse Daniel Cain

*Date and Place of Birth:* 30 Apr 1783 – Knox Co., KY  
*Date and Place of Death:* 04 Feb 1864 – Milroy, Rush Co., IN

Jesse Cain was a hardy pioneer who had eighteen children, fought in the War of 1812, cleared his own homestead, survived a cholera plague that killed his wife and daughter, and lived to be eighty years old. Jesse, the son of James Augustus and Elizabeth "Betsy" Custer Cain, was born about four miles southeast of Harrodsburg, Kentucky. His family moved to Paris, Kentucky and then when he was fourteen in 1797, moved near Blue Creek in Jefferson Township, Adams County, Ohio. This was an area where settlers made their living by stripping red oak trees and selling the bark for tannin, a substance used to tan animal hides. People, who did this, such as the Cains, were called "barkers" and were looked down upon by some in society. The local government also paid a bounty for killing wolves in the area. This provided supplemental income.

Jesse married Mary Newman 25 February 1806 in Adams County. They settled on a farm near the Adams and Scioto County line and started their family, but soon after the birth of their third child Mary died in 1811. The next year the War of 1812 broke out, and Jesse volunteered. He was a Private in Key's Regiment, Collier's Regiment, Trimble's Mounted Regiment, and Peter Wykoff's Company of Ohio militia. He served a second military term under Captain John Davidson. In this second term, he was serving as a substitute for his close friend John McCollough. A few months after his military discharge at Urbana, Ohio, he married Mary Wykoff 07 January 1814 in Adams County and eventually had eleven children with her.

By 1820 Jesse Cain, John McCollough, the Wykoffs, Newmans, Sharps and other friends investigated land farther west in Indiana. Jesse chose land in an area called Springhill near the Decatur and Rush County line. Other Adams County, Ohio, neighbors and Knox County, Kentucky, neighbors homesteaded nearby. Brookville Land Office records of 19 October 1820 and 06 December 1821 show Jesse paid $1.25 per acre for a total of $100 for eighty acres of land in Decatur County. Within two years he moved a few miles north into Rush County and lived there the rest of his life.

In 1839 a cholera plague struck Rush County. Although Jesse survived it, it took the life of his second wife Mary, his married daughter Sarah who had two small children, Jesse's close friend John McCollough from Adams County, and several of the Sharp family that had come from his former neighborhood in Kentucky.

He married third Mary Ann McCollough 02 May 1840 in Rush County. She was the widow of John McCollough and brought four children into Jesse's family: Mary A. McCollough born 1833, Nancy Jane McCollough born 1835, Robert McCollough born 1837 and Richard McCollough born 1840. Jesse took
care of the McCollough children, ages 7, 5, 3, and newborn, as well as his own, as they were growing up. Jesse had three children with Mary Newman, eleven children with Mary Wykoff and then these four stepchildren with Mary McCollough for a total of eighteen youngsters.

By 1858, Jesse was 75 years old and weak. He deeded his land, except for twelve acres where he lived, to his two sons living at the time, James and William. Jesse was affiliated with the Methodist Church. The page of a Bible Jesse gave to his son James says, "James Daniel Cain Bibble Pres by his father Jesse Cain May 5th 1847 -Read it carefully and pray to God for wisdom that you may understand it. Live according to its precepts and God will direct your path." At his death Jesse was buried at Bethesda Cemetery of Sharp's Chapel, south of Milroy, Rush County.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Mary (Wykoff) Cain

Date and Place of Birth: 30 Apr 1793 – KY
Date and Place of Death: 01 Oct 1839 – Milroy, Rush Co., IN

Mary Wykoff’s ancestors came from Holland to New York in the mid-1600s. Through the years they migrated to New Jersey, Virginia, Ohio, and then Indiana. She was the daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth Beekman Wykoff. Her father served with a Virginia company in the Revolutionary War.

Mary married Jesse Daniel Cain 07 January 1814 in Adams County, Ohio. There she and Jesse had her first four children: Charles born 1814, Sarah born 1819, Jessie T. born 1821, and Rebecca born 1822. Mary and Jesse lived briefly in Decatur County, Indiana, and then settled in Rush County, where she had their seven other children: Catherine born 1823, James D. born 1826, William R. born 1827, Franklin born 1829, Margaret born 1830, Martha born 1832, and Daniel born 1834.

Mary and her oldest daughter Sarah both died in the cholera plague of 1839 that swept through much of southeastern Indiana. She is buried in Bethesda Cemetery of Sharp's Chapel, south of Milroy in Rush County.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Catharine (Cain) Griffin

Date and Place of Birth: 26 Aug 1823 – Milroy, Rush Co., IN
Date and Place of Birth: 30 Sep 1868 – St. Omer, Decatur Co., IN

Catharine Griffin, daughter of Jesse Daniel and Mary Wykoff Cain, had ten siblings and four step-siblings. She married first William Sharp 21 April 1840 in Rush County when she was 17 years old. She married second William R. Patton 24 October 1846 in Bloomington, McLean County, Illinois. With him she had two children who died as babies and had a son, William Ruddell Patton born 11 August 1852, who lived into adulthood.

When Catharine was 30 years old, she married third Charles Griffin 05 January 1854 in Rush County. She was fifteen years younger than Charles. She became a stepmother to his seven living children. She and Charles then had seven additional children: Loyal Bishop born 1855, Marion born 1858, Scott born 1861, Charles Jr. born 1863 who died four months later in 1864, and Mary born 1866. Two others, Patton and Jemima, died young. With the two marriages, Catharine gave birth to five children who died as infants and five children who grew to adulthood. She, however, lived only 45 years and died when her living children ranged from 2 to 16 years old. Catharine was buried at Pleasant Hill Cemetery in McLean County, Illinois, where she had farm land.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue
John Smelser

Date and Place of Birth: 16 Sep 1797 – KY
Date and Place of Death: 1862 – Rush Co., IN

John Smelser is my 4th great grandfather who was born in Kentucky and married Mary 'Polly' Boone, niece of famous pioneers Daniel and Squire Boone Jr. They were married in Bourbon Co., KY 11 May 1819. In 1824, they moved to Jackson Twp. in Rush County and purchased land and settled to farm and raise their family. My direct bloodline came through their oldest son, Boone DeHaven Smelser. It is reported that Boone was reared to manhood in Jackson Twp. schools and later owned 600 acres there. Boone DeHaven also owned land in Union Co., IN later in life until he retired from farming. He was a member of the Blue River Baptist Church where he was a clerk from 1862-1865. The folklore of the family according to the Book, Asters at Dusk, Page 35, is that Boone Dehaven Smelser is related to the Jacob DeHaven family that allegedly loaned George Washington $450,000 at Valley Forge to carry on the Revolutionary War. Boone Smelser married Melissa Jane Morris on 20 Aug 1846 and raised their family in Rush County.

My direct Bloodline from Boone and Melissa Smelser was their oldest son, James Marshall Smelser born 10 Apr 1844 in Indiana and his second wife, Elizabeth Ann Ging. Like his father, James Marshal Smelser was an inventor. He was also. a preacher and pattern maker. James and Elizabeth are both buried at Fairview Cemetery, Rush Co., IN. My Grandfather, Robert Lewis Smelser, like his grandfather, James Marshal Smelser, was a preacher.

Documents:
4. Grave Marker Photo of Boone DeHaven Smelser.
5. Grave Marker Photo of James Marshal Smelser.
6. Photo of James Marshal Smelser and his engine he invented.
7. 1830 U.S. Census Transcript, Rush Co., IN - John Smelser
8. Ordination Record of James Marshal Smelser.
10. Photo of my Mother and her family on 28 May 1972 - Maplewood Christian Church
11. Partial Pedigree Chart for Rachael Marie (Maynard) Word

Without this incredible line of Smelser's coming from the pioneers, John Smelser and Mary Polly Boone to Indiana, I would not be here and Indiana would not have reaped the benefits of their farming, tax payments, inventions, and preaching that came from these great men. Please accept this humble nomination for these great pioneers of Indiana.

Contributor – Word, Rachael Marie (Maynard)

Bishop Milton Wright

Date and Place of Birth: 17 Nov 1828 – Rushville, Rush Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 03 Apr 1917 – Oakwood, Montgomery Co., IN

Milton Wright was born in Indiana to Dan and Catherine Wright in 1828. Dan was a veteran of The American Revolutionary War. Milton was born in a log cabin in Indiana to a family of very modest means.

After a long courtship, Milton was married to Susan Koerner in Fayette County in 1859. The two met at Hartsville College in 1853. The couple both enjoyed a love for learning and were known for having two libraries in their home.
The couple had five children who lived to adulthood: Reuchlin 1861-1920, Lorin 1862-1939, Wilbur 1867-1912, Orville 1871-1948, and Katherine 1874-1929. Twins Otis and Ida were born in February 1870 and died in March in infancy.

Milton joined the United Brethren Church as a young man and was elected Bishop of the Church of the United Brethren in Christ in 1877. Because of his church work, Milton traveled widely and the family moved several times. One time when returning from his travels, he brought home a toy helicopter which instilled in Orville and Wilbur a fascination with aviation. The boys were also interested in the bicycle which had become a new way to travel.

Milton's wife Susan died on July 4, 1889 of tuberculosis. Bishop Milton Wright died on April 3, 1917 at the age of 88.

Milton Wright was the father of two sons who were pioneers in aviation and changed the way the world travels. Milton Wright and his daughter Katherine were always very supportive of the efforts of Orville and Wilbur.

Contributor – Committee Member

Union County

William Wallis LaFuze

Date and Place of Birth: 27 Nov 1776 – near Brownsville, Fayette Co., PA
Date and Place of Death: 10 May 1852 – IN

Near the town of Brownsville, Fayette Co., Penn, in the latter part of the eighteenth century, we find residing Samuel LaFuze and Eleanor his wife, content in each other’s love, we can imagine their happiness, when on Nov. 27, 1796 the stork left by their peaceful hearth stone, a baby boy. The first born boy was given the name of William Wallis, possibly named for some dear friend. Being the oldest of the family of (13) thirteen children it is possible he early learned the habit of industry which characterized all his later years. About the year 1812 William came with his father to Madisonville, Ohio. Staying there but a short time they came to Indiana the following year.

We are unable to state when, where or how he received his education, but know he received an education somewhere, somehow and was an ardent reader of history as his children and bookcases bear testimony. When William first commenced working for himself, he owned a horse and an ax; by means of this ax he earned his first money working for a time for Samuel Tappen, Sr. and Daniel Whitisel, his father's half-brother. We are unable to gather but little regarding his life's struggles until after his marriage. William Wallis LaFuze was married to Hannah, daughter of Uzal and Mary Ward, March 4, 1823, by Judge Edgil Burnsides on the day after the county seat was moved to Liberty. The bride was dressed in white dimity, the skirt of which was made rather scanty. The marriage took place; at the home of the bride’s parents (the place recently owned by Frank Ward).

William and his bride went to housekeeping in a log cabin in the rear of a two acre clearing on the farm of one hundred and sixty acres which he had purchased of John Culber February 1, 1822 for five hundred dollars, four hundred of which he had earned clearing land for others. He was able to pay down the remaining hundred by giving a note for one year. (This note was drawn on the back of an old envelope; being unable to pay the note, it was extended for one year at which time by the most rigid economy he was able to redeem it. When they commenced housekeeping they settled down with the bare necessities of life, their bedstead was furnished by boring holes in to the side room, into which jobs were inserted, the other end being supported by uprights. Three knives & three forks were sufficient for them. Their only cooking utensils were a skillet and a Dutch oven. The oven is described as a wide flat bottom pot with three legs provided with an iron lid. Having no clothes rope their clothes were dried on a convenient grape vine. The farm implements for several years were
as simple as the household furnishing. The first corn was planted around stumps and cultivated with a hoe. Later as the ground was cleared the mould board plow was used to turn over the ground; this plow with the exception of share was wood and very clumsy beside the plow of today. Besides corn, flax was raised and was scotched and broke, afterward hackled and woven by the busy wife, into cloth for the lighter clothing needed by the family. For the heavier clothing, a flock of sheep provided the material.

As the pioneer began to prosper, he prepared to build a more comfortable home and in the later part of the 1820s a two story house with a front porch was erected. In the early 1830s this home was destroyed by fire; the little boys escaping with no clothing except their tow shirts. Kind neighbors rallied to their assistance, some coming with oxen, others with their axes and by evening of the day following the fire a home of one room was provided for the family. Within a year the brick part of the house, which still stands, was erected. The mortar was transferred by oxen and the brick burned near the site, where the house was built. The frame part of the house was added some years later. March 7, 1834 he purchased of George Witt fifty-four acres lying directly north of the Eaton Road and in the vicinity of Silver Creek. On this strip of land was situated a house and a saw mill. Again fire visited William and the mill was destroyed and being a profitable investment, it was rebuilt, but changing the situation it was placed on the east side of the creek instead of the west as before. When the water was strong enough, the mill was run day and night. In 1815 or 1816, the mill was sold to Jacob Immel and moved. Although he twice suffered from fire it did not cripple him financially, but he seemed to have greater success. At different times he purchased land from Henry Wescott, Martin Wright & and others. Land ranging from fifty to twenty acres respectively, until he owned some three hundred and fifty acres in one body. Investing nearly all his surplus money in land, he owned at the time of his death somewhere near thirteen hundred acres. The corn which he raised was fed to hogs which were sold to a buyer at home or driven to Cincinnati or Hamilton, where groceries sufficient for a year were purchased. Of cattle, he seldom kept only enough to provide the family with milk and butter. Such as were sold from these were taken from pasture without extra feeding.

In person, the subject of this sketch was about 5 feet, six inches in height & rather broad shouldered, resembling much in feature his brother Samuel, which the most of us remember. Kindly, but firm, honest, industrious, sober and never using tobacco in any form. In politics, he always identified himself with the part of Jefferson, but never held office except that of treasurer of the board of school directors. In religion, he believed in the faith of the Universalists, although he never joined any religious body, he was always ready to assist those who needed help with any creed.

Ten children came to make glad the home which had been prepared for them. Elizabeth Feb. 9, 1824, Anthony Oct. 19, 1825, Uzal Parkes Aug. 11, 1827, Jane June 17, 1829, Mary Ellen Dec. 19, 1831, William May 29, 1834, Charlotte Oct. 31, 1836, Agnes Feb. 4, 1839, Margaret Hanna May 6, 1841, Sarah Louisa Dec. 30, 1844. All lived to be grown except William who died at the age of 18. Death first broke in to the family circle Nov. 3, 1851 when the typhoid fever claimed as its victim Mary Ellen. Six months later that dread disease again entered the home and never slackened until four more victims were carried to the grave. In the space of less than three weeks Anthony died May 6, William Wallis, the husband & father May 10, William, Jr. May 19 & Jane 1852. Several of the remainder were so ill with the fever at the time they did not realize the loss to the household. Their bodies were first buried in Silver Creek graves, but many years later were moved to beautiful West Point. On Sept. 20, 1893, the wife was laid by the side of the husband after 11 years of' widowhood.

Source:
"The LaFuze Family-in Ameria" (Found in Irving LaFuze's Papers)

Contributor—Brasie, Rosemary

Philburd Wright

Date and Place of Birth: 1750 – MD
Date and Place of Death: 18 Feb 1833 – Brownsville, Union Co., IN

Philburd Wright, son of Richard Wright, Sr. who immigrated from Scotland, married Elizabeth Reagan in
Frederick County, Maryland in 1775. He is listed as an Associator (militia member) of Frederick County, Maryland, that year. He served in the Revolutionary War with a Maryland regiment. After the war, he and Betty, their young children, and Philbury’s father moved to Randolph County, North Carolina. There Philbury served as a Justice of the Peace for over thirty years. At age 63, he pulled up stakes and headed north for Indiana Territory with several other units of the Wright family. They arrived 12 May 1813, and settled in Brownsville on the Whitewater River in Union County. Most of his children then scattered to Wayne, Washington and Marion counties. His son Noah, a Whig and later a Republican, became Sheriff of Washington County and later a member of the Indiana state legislature in 1821 and 1822. In some records, Philbury's name is spelled Philbert. He is buried in Mars Hill Cemetery on the corner of Foltz Street and Mooresville Road in Marion County, Indiana.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Elizabeth "Betty" (Reagan) Wright

Date and Place of Birth: 1754 – Orange Co., MD
Date and Place of Death: 1830 – Indianapolis, Marion Co., IN

Elizabeth Wright, the pioneer wife of Philbury Wright, married him in 1775 in Frederick County, Maryland, and moved with him from Frederick County to Randolph County, North Carolina, and eventually to Brownsville, Indiana. They arrived 12 May 1813 and set up housekeeping amid the beech, poplar, oak, walnut and hickory forests of northwest Union County, Indiana. Their twelve children were Filbert, Joshua Foster, Mattie, Sarah born 1777, Mary born 1780, Noah A. born 1784, Eli born 1786, Levi born 1790, Jessie born 1794, Joel born 1795, Elizabeth born 1797 and Aaron born 1800. She is buried in Mars Hill Cemetery, Wayne Township, Marion County.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Joel Wright

Date and Place of Birth: 05 Feb 1795 – Randolph Co., NC
Date and Place of Death: 05 May 1828 – Marion Co., IN

On April 1, 1828, Joel Wright was making a chair. A knife slipped from his hand and cut an artery in his left leg below the knee. A few days later Drs. Dunlap and Kitchen amputated his leg, and on May 5, he died at age 33, leaving his wife Sarah with seven children and another one due in three months.

When Joel was seventeen years old, he had married Sarah "Sally" Byerly in Randolph, North Carolina. The next year he and Sally and many of his immediate and extended family migrated to Indiana Territory, arriving in Brownsville, Union County 12 May 1813. As the older brothers of his large family scattered, he moved in November, 1815, to the West Fork of Whitewater River in current Wayne County. On 22 December,1821, Joel brought his family to their new home on 80 acres of a wilderness area along White River southwest of Indianapolis. Joel sold this property to William Rooker 30 May 1825 for $115. In 1928 Union Stock Yards, Nordyke & Marmon, and American Car & Foundry Co. were located on this land. Today Eli Lilly & Co. has buildings on this land.

Brookville, Indiana, Land Office Records show that Joel acquired a different 80-acre parcel of land 13 November 1822. There Joel and Sarah built their home on a hilltop that is now the northeast corner of North Meridian Street and 54th Street in Indianapolis. This home was set back from the Spring Mill Road of his time on a farm that ran north from current 52nd Street. The farm included part of the current Illinois Street land and was eventually split by the Central Canal.

Like his father and son, Joel was a Justice of the Peace. He served in Washington Township, Marion County 1822 to 1825 and 1827 until his death. He was an Election Inspector 11 May 1825 for a joint Washington and Lawrence Township election.
After Joel's knife accident and amputation, he realized he was dying and began a will by saying, "In my present unfortunate situation, I think it doubtful whether I can survive many days; and wishing to make some disposition of my worldly concerns and give to my executors...some direction in the settlement of my estate; I therefore make and declare this my last will and testament..." He left his property and belongings primarily to his "beloved wife Sally."

One provision of his will shows his concern for education for both sons and daughters. It says, "Having felt the necessity and want of an early & proper education, it has been & still is my desire that my sons Alfred & Emsley & in the event of another son should receive a good education and in every respect made capable of doing business; my daughters Polly Insey, Phebe Betsay & Lucindy, I desire shall also have proper education, on all events to read & write, and in order to educate my children properly, I hereby empower my wife & my executors to sell any of my personal property or the products of my farm for that purpose." At the time he wrote this, 08 April 1828, he had two sons and five daughters, and his wife was pregnant with their eighth child who at birth was named Joel. The father Joel Wright died May 5, 1828, four weeks after writing his will.

Sarah "Sally" (Byerly) Wright

Date and Place of Birth: 30 Apr 1789 – near Dobsons Cross Roads, NC
Date and Place of Death: 20 Dec 1864 – Marion Co., IN

Sarah's ancestors came from Germany to Pennsylvania in 1751 and migrated to North Carolina. She was the tenth of twelve children of John Jacob Byerly and Margaret Summy Byerly in Rowan County, North Carolina. Her father served in the Virginia Continental Line for three years during the Revolutionary War. During that time her mother would bake bread and hide it in the ashes of the fireplace to keep Tories from taking it while her husband was away. Her mother lived to be 104.

Sarah married Joel Wright 10 September 1812 in North Carolina and came to Brownsville, Union County, Indiana, with her husband and his parents in 1813. Their eight children were Alfred born 1813, Mary "Polly" born 1814, Jinsey born 1818, Emsley born 1820, Phoebe born 1822, Elizabeth born 1824, Lucinda born 1826, and Joel born 1828. When her husband Joel died six weeks after his knife accident and leg amputation, she was six months pregnant with their eighth child. She named him Joel Wright, Junior. Sarah remained single the rest of her life and raised the eight children.

In 1860 when she was 72 years old, she was living with her son Emsley in Washington Township of Marion County with the post office address of Augusta Station. She lived 36 years after her husband's death and is buried in Old Augusta Cemetery in Indianapolis, east of Michigan Road and north of Westlane Road.
He was an avid hunter and killed many bear and wolf per Common Pleas Court Records. Barnabas and Hannah were my 3rd great grandparents and their daughter, Prudence, who married Samuel Ware as her 3rd husband on 7 Aug 1842 in Warren Co., IN were my 2nd great grandparents.

Contributor—Denihan, Connie S.

Prudence Monroe Eads Davis Ware Line

Date and Place of Birth: 14 Aug 1812 – Madison Twp., Sioto Co., OH
Date and Place of Death: 5 Aug 1875 – Grass Creek, Fulton Co., IN

Presumably came to Warren Co., IN before 1830 census with her father, Barnabas Monroe. She was married in Warren Co., IN 5 Jul 1832 to Samuel Eads, then to Elias Davis on 2 Sep 1836 in Warren Co., IN, then to Samuel Ware on 7 Aug 1842 in Warren Co., IN, then to Samuel R. Line on 28 Aug 1862 in Fulton Co., IN. She had 10 children - William Clark Eads, Solomon Eads, Abraham Marion Davis, Lydia Ellen Ware, Philip Lee Ware, Mary Ann Ware, Thomas Jefferson Ware, Sarah Jane Ware, David Ware, and John Wesley Ware. She could not read or write. Samuel and Prudence Ware were my 2nd great grandparents and their son, John Wesley Ware who married Paulina Rebecca Hizer in Fulton Co., IN on 27 May 1880 were my great grandparents.

Contributor—Denihan, Connie S.

2013

Clay County

Adam B. Moon

Date and Place of Birth: 28 May 1818 – Canton, Stark Co., OH
Date and Place of Death: 01 Jan 1893 – Clay Co., IN

Adam B. Moon, native of Stark County, Ohio, born at Canton, May 28, 1818, and was the eldest of seven children, of Jacob and Catharine (Rickard) Moon, natives of Pennsylvania, and of German descent. Adam was reared in town, and attended school, also working at tanning until sixteen years of age. When he began to do for himself, managing a distillery, for which he received $50 a month and where he continued nine years. He then, engaged in a flouring mill, at Lancaster, Ohio and while here, he was married to Irena Vanwey, March 6, 1842. Mr. Moon continued working, in the flouring mill until, January 3, 1856.

At this time, he came to Clay County, Indiana, purchasing a farm of eighty-six acres, in Washington Township, near Bowling Green, which he proceeded to improve, making a family home. After getting settled, the next year, in 1857, Mr. Moon, as keeper of the county asylum, was attacked by Simeon Vest, an institutional resident. Vest became violent and dangerous, assaulting Mr. Moon with a heavy garden hose, while he was being restrained, by being shackled.

When Mr. Moon retired from the keeping of the infirmary, to remove Vest from contact with the other institutional inmates, a special contract was made between the county board and retiring superintendent of the asylum, for Vest's further keeping. Vest was taken to Moon's residence (between the Thomas and Crafton farms, on the Bowling Green-Brazil Road) where he lodged in a small one room house on the south side of the road, a mile and a half from the Moon residence. To confine him to his new quarters, a chain around his wrist was securely attached to a staple in the floor. The chain had sufficient length to allow him to walk about the room and have access to his bed. Physically, Vest was a powerful man, Mr. Moon kept close watch over him, going into the room to serve his meals, or otherwise, attend his needs. The road passing by the prison home was greatly traveled; many passersby would stop at the door and talk to Vest. Unless agitated and in a sullen mood, he easily engaged in conversation and would talk rationally for a moment or two. Frequently, he would...
call footmen to the door who were going in the direction of Bowling Green and request them, to bring a plug of tobacco or flask of whiskey. While he seemed to recall former visits and recognize faces, he never attempted to call names. In his hours of aberration and spasms of frenzy, he would throw to the floor his man of straw, whom he called "Adam Moon", and belabor him to his heart's content, emphasizing his demonstrations with curses of deep revenge. For twenty years, he was in chains, dying at the new county asylum, January 7, 1879, three miles southwest of Bowling Green.

At the March term of Commissioners’ Court, in 1863, Mr. Moon was awarded the contract for management of the Poor Farm of Clay County and the care of the paupers. In 1866, he was re-awarded the same, having had a six-year continuous charge of, this institution. Upon receiving liberal pay from this position, he was able to add to his little farm, until he now had 405 acres, with fine improvements, making a pleasant home.

Mr. and Mrs. Moon were members of the United Brethren Church, as were their children. Mr. Moon was an active politician, voting with the Democrats, and cast his first ballot for Martin Van Buren in 1840. He held offices of trust in the party and served as County Commissioner for two terms. He was highly respected and a self-made man.

He died, 1 January 1893, in Clay County, Indiana. Adam B. and Irena Vanwey Moon are both buried, in the Killion Cemetery, also, being located, in Clay County.

This information was taken from, "County of Clay Indiana, Historical and Biographical", by Charles Blanchard and "History of Clay County, Indiana", by William Travis

Contributor— Pell, Jo A.

**Daviess County**

**Reverend John Wallace**

Date and Place of Birth: 1754 – Fredericksburg, VA  
Date and Place of Death: 17 Mar 1823 – Washington, Daviess Co., IN

Rev. John Wallace was born in 1754 in Fredericksburg, VA. He was the son of Thomas Wallace and Nancy Matilda deSaussure Wallace. Thomas Wallace was an immigrant from Scotland coming with his three brothers circa 1730. He fought in the French and Indian War.

Rev. John Wallace fought in the Revolutionary War as a Private in Captain Thomas Moore’s Company of the 13th Virginia Regiment, Commanded by Colonel John Gibson at Ft. Pitt. (See Record of Service from National Archives.) He married Eleanor Morgan, the daughter of William Josiah Morgan and Mary Elizabeth Armstrong Wallace, and they had the following children:

Mary. Married Moses Morgan  
Nancy Calvert. Married Thomas Horrall.  
Josiah William or William Josiah. Married Elsie Veale.  
Elizabeth. Married Jessie Chapman.  
Nicholas. Married Mary Ballow.  
Coleman Carlisle. Married Sarah Chapman.  
Wesley. Married Rachel Chapman.  
His twin, Morgan, married Elizabeth Lucas.  
Sarah. Married Prof. John Newcombe.
All of the children were born in South Carolina. (unsourced family records)

After the war, Rev. John Wallace led an extended family from Virginia to South Carolina. Representatives of the Horrall, Ballow (Belew?) and possibly Chapman and Veale families were probably in this group. They settled in the old Ninety-Six District, from which Union County, SC was formed in 1785.

He was ordained to the office of Deacon in 1802 by Francis Asbury, later to become the first Methodist Bishop in America. Afterwards he became a “traveling” preacher. The Methodist Quarterly Conference for 1805 was held on June 23rd and 24th at Horrall’s Church House. John Wallace was listed as a Preacher attending the conference. He also attended the Quarterly Conference on April 5th and 6th of 1806 at Lucas’s Meeting House. In 1807 he attended the Quarterly Conference at Roger’s Meeting House. (Early Methodism in the Carolinas by Rev. A. M. Chreitzberg D. D., page 98.) In 1808, Rev. John Wallace took his family from South Carolina to Indiana. He was joined by other families including the Horrall’s and the Ballow’s, among others. They first settled at Maysville but then moved to Liverpool, now called Washington, where they spent the winter of 1808 in a fort. On April 28, 1809, Rev. John bought land. (Chapman Paper) The first white child born in Daviess County was Priscilla Houghton Wallace, born on December 9, 1809. She was the daughter of William Wallace (son of Rev. John) and Sarah Horrall Wallace. Another daughter, Eleanor Morgan Wallace was born to the same couple on Feb. 28, 1811. A son, Harrison William Wallace, was born on January 9, 1813, while Sarah was living in a fort and William was away fighting Indians. (Paper Read by Josephine Chapman, DAR Corresponding Secretary 1896-1907, White River Chapter DAR, Washington, IN.)

Rev. John Wallace became one of the first Methodist Circuit Riders in southern Indiana. His circuit extended over 400 miles, reaching as far south as Patoka, north to Fort Harrison, east to Bloomington, Palestine and Hindostan and then back to Washington. He became an Elder in 1821. He later ministered at several locations in southern Indiana and in Illinois.

At the conference at Vincennes (Grouseland) between Governor William H. Harrison and the Indian Chief Tecumseh on August 12, 1810, Rev. John Wallace, William Wallace and William Horrall, Sr. were present. Rev John Wallace preached to his kinsmen and did missionary work among the Indians. (Chapman Paper and “Old Tippecanoe”, William Henry Harrison and his Time, by Freeman Cleeves.)

Because of the Indian Wars, the settlers had to build and live in forts during 1811 and 1812. There were five forts in the Daviess County area, Hawkins Fort, Conner Fort, Coleman Fort, Purcell Fort and Ballow Fort. Listed as being in the Conner Fort were John Wallace, the Widow Wallace and two sons, John and Josiah Wallace, Morgan and Wesley Wallace. (Goodspeed’s History of Knox and Daviess Counties, page 69).

Rev. John Wallace helped to found the Bethel Methodist Church in 1815 and he was the first pastor. (Daviess County Indiana History, page 84, and various publications from Bethel Methodist Church, Washington, IN.)

Rev. Wallace was reappointed to the travelling ministry in 1821 and appointed to the Blue River Circuit, but became ill shortly after his appointment and died on March 17, 1823. (Obituary of Rev. John Wallace, Minutes of the Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church 1772-1828, Vol 1.)

Rev. John Wallace is buried at Shanks Cemetery in Washington, IN. His wife is buried alongside of him. William Horall, another Revolutionary War Soldier, is also buried nearby.

In the War of 1812, Rev. John’s sons William and Josiah served in the militia. William Wallace was a Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Comer’s Company, 1st Regiment, Indiana Mounted Riflemen. His outfit was nicknamed “The Rangers” and they had charge for the protection of the five forts in Daviess County. Supposedly the company rode to relieve the siege at Fort Harrison. Josiah was a Private in the same Company, but also served at Terre Haute. (National Archives)

Rev. John’s son first born son, William, also served in the Indiana Legislature, being elected in August 1824 to serve Daviess and Martin Counties. During the winter of 1835, he made his way to Indianapolis on horse for the legislative session and then during the session, he made a speedy trip back to Washington to buy a large
tract of land and then returned to the Session in Indianapolis. From exposure on these trips, he contacted a deep cold and fever terminating in hemorrhage of his lungs causing his death on February 1, 1835. A courier was sent to bear the news to his widow, but became lost and subsequently his widow did not know of his death for a week. William’s son, Harrison was able to make it to Indianapolis less than an hour before s state funeral held in the old State House. This supposedly was the first state funeral held in the old State House. Because of the cold and weather, it took four days to transport his body from Indianapolis to Washington, IN. (Chapman Paper.)

A story is told of Sarah Horrall Wallace and an Indian. All the neighboring men had gathered at the home of William and Sarah Wallace to organize a search for a stolen saddle. During their discussion, a fierce looking and heavily armed Indian appeared and asked what they were doing. When told of the search, he said he wanted to join them. After all the men rode off, the Indian showed up in Sarah Wallace’s doorway. She tried to escape by getting on her horse, but was stopped by the Indian who came up behind her and put his arms around her and told her he wanted to make her his Squaw. She threw off his arms and grabbed an axe and told the Indian not to touch her again or she would kill him. Then the Indian pulled his knife. She told him that William had better not find him here or he would kill him. She again tried to get on her horse and escape, but the Indian grabbed the bridle and pulled his knife again. Just then they heard a noise in the woods and Sarah yelled There! Now! And the Indian ran away. (Chapman Paper)

The John Wallace Chapter of the D. A. R. in Bedford, IN is named after Rev. John Wallace.

Contributor—Wallace, Jim

James Carr Veale, Sr.

Date and Place of Birth: 17 Mar 1763 – Loudoun Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: 14 Jan 1839 – Veale Township, Daviess Co., IN

James Carr Veale, Senior was born near Leesburg, Virginia. As a child he moved with his parents to Chester District, South Carolina. His pension application for service in the Revolutionary War says, “in the year 1780 he volunteered in a Company of Militia in the said county (Chester District) under Captain Hollingsworth, of Colonel Brandon's Regiment which was attached to Colonel Picken's Command, and he marched with the said troops, to obstruct and harass the English and Tories under Farlton; then retreated, with General Morgan's troops towards Cowpens; the regiment then turned and joined General Sumter's Command at Grandby, when the British surrendered; That he was detailed in a company sent to Buckhead, to aid Colonel Lee to that fort, which after a smart defeat General Sumter took possession of, and he was with the Regiment under Colonel Hampton who were ordered to proceed to Dorchester where after some fighting the Americans retreated; That he joined the Army at Ninety-six, under General Green. After retreating from Ninety-six, he became affected with smallpox, and was unfit for duty for six weeks, when he joined his Company at Orangeburg from then remained on duty for some months; That he afterwards kept in motion scouring the Country against Tories, when the said Regiment in company with Colonel Picken's troops joined others from Georgia in the Cherokee County Battles." James served until the end of the war.

He married Lavina "Ellen" Townsend October, 1782, in Union County, South Carolina. In 1785 he was granted at least 300 acres of land from the government in Union County for service in the War of the Revolution. In 1805 he bought 270 additional acres of land on the northwest side of the Broad River in Union County. However, after he made his first trip to Indiana Territory, he sold the 270 acres in 1807 and 100 more acres, located on Broad River and Ned ‘s Little Creek. His wife Lavina relinquished her dower rights in April 1808.

Ellen’s second pension application says that he "resided in Union County in the state of South Carolina from the time he quitted the service in the Army of the Revolution until the spring of the year 1808 when he removed to the State of Indiana; That he arrived at Vincennes, Indiana on the 10th day of June 1808; That on the 13th day the same month and year that he removed to his present residence of this dependent of Veale Township in Daviess County."
In 1807 he entered land in Daviess County. On his 117 acres, he set up the first grist mill in Daviess County where Veale Creek empties into White River. Here he ground wheat and com. Then on 10 November 1811 he homesteaded an additional 160 acres of land.

Daviess County's dense forests of oak, poplar, and walnut were difficult to clear. Some land was hilly, but much of it was fertile river bottom land that was good for crops. Cabins were built of round logs with clay and sticks between them. Cabins usually had a fireplace, one door, and a window on each side. Most used greased paper for windows, and some used animal skins for doors. The Veales' cabin most likely had a floor of wood planks from their son's sawmill on Veale Creek, before the mill washed away in the spring of 1812. Veale Township was organized 12 May 1817 and named for James, Sr. It is bordered on the south by the East Fork of White River and Pike County and on the west by the West Fork of White River and Knox County. Thus the southwest point of the township is the confluence of the two rivers.

James is buried in Veale Cemetery in Daviess County, three miles south of Maysville near Veale Creek bridge and sixty yards east of County Road 300 West where he had his homestead. Nearby is a Daviess County landmark, the round barn of his great grandson Thomas Clayborn Singleton (1873-1968). At the barn one of Veale's great, great grandsons, Special Prosecutor Emsley W. Johnson, Sr. (1878-1950), received two black boxes of evidence of graft payments from the Ku Klux Klan to city and state officials. Emsley used these in subsequent court trials that broke the power of the Klan over Indiana state politics in the 1920s.

Lavina "Ellen" (Townsend) Veale

Date and Place of Birth: 1764 – NY
Date and Place of Death: 1844 – Daviess Co., IN

Ellen Townsend Veale was the daughter of James and Martha Townsend. Her father served in the War of the Revolution with South Carolina troops. She married James Carr Veale in Magistrate's Court October 1782 in Union County, South Carolina. When they came to Daviess County in 1808, there were fewer than 300 people in the entire county. Their diet was largely cornbread, meat, potatoes, turnips, cabbage, pumpkins, and hominy.

In 1812 five forts were built in southwestern Daviess County, and each family was assigned to its nearest fort in case of an Indian attack. The Veales were assigned to Comer's Fort at the forks of White River. The forts were roughly 150 feet square with 12-foot logs set in 3-foot deep trenches and sharply pointed at the top. One fort wall had a gate for wagons. The second floor of two-story block-houses at the comers of the forts projected two feet beyond the outer walls. Families built their own huts inside the forts.

Ellen and James' children were Watis born 1783, Daniel born 1784, James Carr Jr. born 1786, Nancy R. born 1789, Alsey born 1790, Catherine born 1794, William Thompson born 1796, and John Townsend born 1798. Starting when Ellen was 77, she received a pension of $55.41 per year for James' service during the Revolutionary War. She signed her name with an X on the pension application. She is buried in Old Clarksburg Cemetery near Odon, Indiana, at the American Legion Memorial Monument site with her brother Dr. John Townsend.

John Townsend Veale

Date and Place of Birth: 02 Nov 1798 – Union Co., SC
Date and Place of Death: 28 May 1858 – Daviess Co., IN
John T. Veale was the eighth and youngest child of James Carr Veale, Sr. and Lavina Townsend Veale. In 1808 when he was ten years old, he moved with his parents from Union District, South Carolina, to Daviess County, Indiana. He married Lucinda Hyatt 28 January 1827 in Daviess County. His children with her were James C. born 1827, Martha born 1828, Mary born 1831, Ellis born about 1832, John T. born 1833, Cynthia Ann born 1835, Eliza born 1837 and Lucinda born 1839, the same year his wife Lucinda died.

On 27 February 1841, he married second Delilah Thomas who was fifteen years younger than he was. Their children were Minerva born 1842, Malissa born 1845, and Theodore born 1847. He was buried in Old Washington Cemetery and later moved, probably because flooding washed out much of that cemetery, to Oak Grove Cemetery, Washington, Indiana.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Martha C. (Veale) Singleton

Date and Place of Birth: 11 Sep 1828 – Daviess Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 17 May 1907 – Washington, Daviess Co., IN

Martha Singleton was born to John Townsend and Lucinda Hyatt Veale on the Veale homestead on Veale Creek in Veale Township. She married Hunley Singleton 28 December 1848 in Daviess County and had thirteen children: Laura born 1849 who lived four years, an infant born 1851, Perry born 1853, an infant daughter born 1857, John Veale born 1858, Dennie born 1859, an infant son born 1862, James William born 1864, Nelly born 1866 who died the same year, Maude Glenn born 1869, and Thomas Clayborn born 1873. Of those thirteen children, only five survived her: Perry, Dennie, James, Maude, and Thomas. She was a member of Cumberland Presbyterian Church. After a year of heart trouble and eleven days of paralysis from a stroke, she died at home five miles south of Washington, Indiana. Her funeral was also at her home. All of the pallbearers were sons and grandsons. She is buried in Oak Grove Cemetery, Washington.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Thomas Hiatt

Date and Place of Birth: 1784 – Hyattsville, Prince George's Co., MD
Date and Place of Death: 21 Sep 1848 – Daviess Co., IN

Thomas Hiatt, of English ancestry, was the son of Shadrach and Elizabeth Spiers Hiatt. His father was a soldier from Maryland in the War for Independence. After he was injured by a musket ball in his leg, Shadrach was officially discharged from the army but continued to work eighteen months as a blacksmith for a packhorse brigade. Thomas moved with his parents from Maryland to Kentucky, to Indiana, and back to Kentucky. He married Margaret McFerran 07 May 1807 in Daviess County, Indiana.

During the War of 1812 Thomas joined the Fourth Regiment Kentucky Volunteers as a First Corporal and was appointed a Fourth Sergeant 18 October 1812 in Captain John McKee's Company, Pogue's Regiment of Kentucky Militia. In 1820 Thomas and Margaret were living in Nicholas County, Kentucky.

During the War of 1812 Thomas joined the Fourth Regiment Kentucky Volunteers as a First Corporal and was appointed a Fourth Sergeant 18 October 1812 in Captain John McKee's Company, Pogue's Regiment of Kentucky Militia. In 1820 Thomas and Margaret were living in Nicholas County, Kentucky.

In 1823 they moved from Mason County, Kentucky, to Indiana. On 08 April 1823 Thomas purchased 97 acres for a farm a half mile north of the town of Washington, Indiana. This is now known as Hyatt's Hill Crest Addition and is part of the city. The borders are 6th Street, John Street, Third Street, and Read Avenue. The area includes Hiatt Avenue and six lots on the north side of Read Avenue. The cost was $900 for 97 acres in 1823. Thomas lived there until his death. He is buried in Oak Grove Cemetery in Washington.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue
Margaret (McFerran) Hiatt

Date and Place of Birth: 1787 – PA
Date and Place of Death: 17 May 1858 – Daviess Co., IN

Margaret McFerran of Irish ancestry married Thomas Hiatt 07 May 1807 in Daviess County, Indiana. They were living in Nicholas, Kentucky in 1820 and Mason County, Kentucky in 1823, when they purchased land and moved to Daviess County, Indiana. This was a time when roads were mostly creek beds, deer paths, and buffalo trails. Their seven children were Elisha born 1800, Lucinda born 1803, Eliza born 1811, John born 1813, Mary Ann born 1820, William born 1823, and Margaret born 1827. The mother Margaret died on the family farm and is buried in Oak Grove Cemetery in Washington, Indiana.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Lucinda (Hyatt) Veale

Date and Place of Birth: 04 Apr 1808 – Mason Co., KY
Date and Place of Death: 28 Dec 1839 – Daviess Co., IN

Lucinda Veale, daughter of Thomas and Margaret McFerran Hiatt, came to Indiana from Mason County, Kentucky in 1823 when she was 15 years old and married John Townsend Veale in Daviess County 28 January 1827 when she was 19. Her children were James C. born 1827, Martha born 1828, Mary born 1831, Ellis born about 1832, John T. born 1833, Cynthia Ann born 1835, Eliza born 1837, and Lucinda born 1839.

Lucinda's brother Elisha made flatboat trips to New Orleans and became a merchant with goods from there, operated a distillery, carried on farming and logging and pork packing, and became president of Bank of Washington. Another brother, John, started a grocery in 1839, later added dry goods and continued the business 35 years. He was twice elected as a Democrat to the state legislature. Lucinda lived only 31 years. She was buried in Old Washington Cemetery and was later moved, probably because flooding washed out much of that cemetery, to Oak Grove Cemetery in Washington, Indiana.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Thomas Singleton

Date and Place of Birth: 1782 – Lincoln Co., KY
Date and Place of Death: About 1830 – Orange or Daviess Co., IN

Thomas Singleton was a fourth generation American, for his ancestors came from England in 1650 and received a land grant in Virginia. He was the son of Robert and Sarah Floyd Singleton. In the War of 1812 he enlisted 10 November 1814 for six months as a Private in the Fifteenth (Slaughter's) Kentucky Militia Regiment under Captain Jonathan Owsley. However, he was one of four men in his company discharged the next day 11 November 1814. He married Mary "Polly" Trowbridge 06 March 1819 in Lincoln County, Kentucky, and had six children with her. Lincoln County court records show him as surety for bonds for two other men to marry relatives of his, Lucy Floyd and Sally Singleton. By 1830 he moved to Orange County, Indiana.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Mary "Polly" (Trowbridge) Singleton

Date and Place of Birth: 1802 – Clark Co., KY
Date and Place of Death: 12 Feb 1833 – Daviess Co., IN
Polly Singleton was the daughter of Isaac and Nancy Campbell Trowbridge, Virginia pioneers who migrated to Kentucky and then to Orange County, Indiana. Polly married Thomas Singleton 06 March 1819 in Lincoln County, Kentucky. In the 1820 census, Polly is 18 years old, 20 years younger than her husband, and has an 11-month-old son James. In the 1830 census she has no husband, and five of their six children are living. By that time she had moved to live next to her parents in Orangeville, Orange County, Indiana. Her children were James born 1819, William F. born 1821, Hunley born 1823, Nancy born 1824, and Isaac born 1826. On 07 October, 1830 she married John Helphenstine (Heilphinstine) in Orange County. He became the stepfather of her five living children, but he died in less than two years, 07 July, 1832, leaving her as a single parent again. Seven months later she also died at age 31.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue

Hunley Singleton

Date and Place of Birth: 07 Aug 1823 – Crab Orchard, Lincoln Co., KY
Date and Place of Death: 13 Jun 1890 – Daviess Co., IN

By 1830 Hunley's father, Thomas Singleton, had died. Hunley and his mother, Polly Trowbridge Singleton, and his siblings were living next door to his maternal grandparents, Isaac and Nancy Trowbridge in Orangeville, Orange County, Indiana. In 1830 his mother married John Helphenstine. However, he died 7 July 1832. Hunley's mother died less than a year later 12 February 1833. Thus by the time Hunley was ten years old, he and his siblings were orphans and were separated. His oldest brother, thirteen-year-old James went to Parke County. William, who was 12, and Hunley went to Daviess County to live with John and Frances Traylor Coleman who had married in January, 1832. Nine-year-old Nancy Jane went to Robinson County, Illinois. Apparently Isaac who was born in 1826 had died by this time.

A note in a journal appears to be written by Hunley's daughter, Dennie Griffin, in 1912 saying he was a "bound boy." Orphans and some poor children became bound children at that time. They worked like an indentured servant and an apprentice, usually until they were adults. Boys usually did farm work, and girls, sometimes as young as six years old, would help take care of babies, cook, and weave. In return, they were given food, clothes, and shelter, and were taught a trade. Sometimes they received money at the end of their indenture. The Colemans who raised Hunley appear to be generous, kind people who became community leaders. Hunley learned to be a carpenter while he was with them.

He became a cabinet maker and casket maker and later worked as a contractor and builder. He married Martha Veale 18 December 1848 in Daviess County and had thirteen children with her. Hunley was one of the first members of a Sunday School class at Cumberland Presbyterian Church in Washington, Indiana. July 8, 1863, Morgan's Raiders with 2,000 Confederate cavalry crossed the Ohio River on stolen steamboats from Kentucky, raided Mauckport, Indiana, and headed for Corydon where they overcame local soldiers, burned and pillaged the town, and stole food and horses. The next day they looted and burned Salem, destroying railroads and telegraph wires as they went. In Indianapolis Governor Oliver Morton issued a call for citizens to organize to defend southern Indiana. Within two days, 20,000 men including Hunley Singleton volunteered. They formed three companies from Daviess County, three from Lawrence County, and one each from Washington, Martin, and Monroe counties. Hunley served under General Hughes in Company F of the Indiana I 13th Infantry Regiment of the Union Army commanded by Major General Lew Wallace.

Hunley enlisted 10 July 1863, went to Mitchell and then marched to North Vernon in time to help defend it against Morgan's troops. There Union troops held positions high on a bluff over the Muscatatuck River. Along with Union cavalry, they turned Morgan back for the first time during his Indiana raid. July 12 Morgan's troops headed east to Sunman's Station, and the next day Morgan crossed the Ohio River out of Indiana. Hunley's company marched to Indianapolis where he mustered out 16 July 1863, seven days after beginning his service. Hunley lived 67 years and is buried in Oak Grove Cemetery in Washington.

Contributor – Batt, Martha Sue
John A. Aikman

Date and Place of Birth: 5 May 1783 – Cumberland Co., PA
Date and Place of Death: 26 Jan 1850 – Daviess Co., IN

"Faith in action" may be the reason Aikmans, meeting nearly 100 years after John A. Aikman came to Indiana, selected him as the ancestor to honor from among many pioneer ancestors. Through his sheer nerve in coming among the first pioneer inhabitants to what was later to become a county, he laid a foundation for others to build on. John Aikman’s faith meant community service. He served on the first board of Daviess County Commissioners when the county also encompassed what are now parts of Martin, Greene, and Owen counties. He started the first school in the town of Washington. He was part of the first grand jury in the county. He was a man of firsts because it needed to be done, and for his children and grandchildren and others in the community it simply could not wait to be done. But like us today, he was building on a foundation of ideas, principles, and costly hard work of others through many generations.

"Aikman" means "Oak man" and originated in about 1050 A.D. when ancestors chased Macbeth out of good King Duncan’s castle by disguising themselves in oak leaves. The family had roots in Arbroath on the eastern shore of Scotland northeast of Edinburgh, where what many consider the most important document in Scottish history was drafted in 1320. Some say the essence of the “Declaration of Arbroath” was: "You get to be king as long as my freedom is your first priority." John's great-grandparents Alexander Aikman (1690-1765) and Jane Mahurn (likely) Aikman had settled in New Jersey by 1730.

John A. Aikman was born May 5, 1783, when his parents lived not far from Carlisle, PA to James Aikman (1758-1833) and his wife Elizabeth Henry (likely) Aikman. James had served in the American Revolution's Pennsylvania Militia firmly grounded in the importance of freedom and independence from oppressive monarchical government. Freedom of worship was a top priority for colonial period Aikmans. At about 1788 when John Aikman was five years old, his family moved from Cumberland County, PA, to what is now Morgan County, WV, to be near his grandparents John (1735-1806) and Mary Boyd Aikman.

By 1793 when he was ten, John’s family moved on to Cane Ridge, Bourbon County, Kentucky. By the time John was eighteen, in and surrounding their little log church, the course of the history of American Christianity took a major turn as part of "The Great Revival" which contributed significantly to America’s "Second Great Awakening" spiritually. At the August, 1801 and later ecumenical camp meetings at Cane Ridge, hearts were moved. An estimated 20,000 worshippers or more gathered in the fields around the church to hear pastors from Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist denominations laying aside denominational differences and preaching in various parts of the grounds. Attendees came from up to 300 miles away to the Cane Ridge camp meetings where many experienced a change of heart so dramatic that they gave up personally destructive behaviors, renewed commitment to family and sobriety, released any slaves they inherited or purchased, increased generosity, and turned their own lives in new directions of service to others. Despite reports of several counterfeit conversions, the best features of the Second Great Awakening spread, and American church attendance and civil behaviors grew dramatically.

John Aikman and his wife Mary (Polly) Barr Aikman (1787-1845) were so very moved by the spiritual renewal centered at their Presbyterian church in Cane Ridge, Kentucky and fond of their pastor Rev. Barton Stone, who had married them, that in 1805 they named their son, my ancestor, Barton Stone Aikman after him.

The Aikmans may have moved to Indiana Territory because it was to be free of slavery and/or because of what former Purdue History Professor Paul Million called the three main reasons pioneers came to Indiana: “land, land, and land.” Their first property in Indiana was in Vincennes, Knox County. But they soon moved on to what became Daviess County, where they owned property at the confluence of the two branches of the White River. Their fourth child Hugh Aikman, born March 12, 1812 was the first white child born in Daviess County. Hugh was born in a fort his father and others erected on the southwest quarter of Section 10, Township 2, Range 7 for protection from Indian hostilities stirred by the British. They finally lived in
"Sugarland" on a 200-acre tract just north of Washington, Indiana. By 1833 he built the first brick house in the county of bricks made on his own farm.

John and his wife Mary Barr Aikman were part of the first Presbyterian congregation in Daviess County, Indiana, where he served as an early governing "Elder." Described as quiet and unassuming, he usually rode a white horse to church with at least one of their ultimately thirteen children on the horse with him.

Trying something new and meeting public needs, so characteristic of John Aikman, carried through to the following generations and to his extended family. That was likely because love distinguished his relationships at home with a wife and thirteen children, and with other relatives as well as in his public contacts. In the same spirit, his nephew Rev. James Aikman Carnahan helped found Wabash College because of needs witnessed in frontier Indiana. Carnahan was a Wabash trustee for 46 years.

John Aikman was able to "let go" of two of his 13 children, Barton Stone Aikman and Samuel Aikman, by helping them get a start into farming in faraway Vermillion County, Indiana on the western border of the state north of Terre Haute’s Vigo County. Vermillion County is bordered on the east by the Wabash River. John’s example encouraged them to the kinds of pioneer spirit, hard work, and community service he had shown them through his life in Daviess County. Many of his grandchildren through Barton Stone Aikman carried on that tradition. Of Barton Stone Aikman’s 17 children, thirteen were sons. Some continued as farmers also serving their communities in such roles as being a Postmaster and County Treasurer like my Great-Grandfather Peter Aikman. One was a grain dealer and another a grocer. Several went into the ministry. At least one grandson served his community as a physician and one as a lawyer and judge. Others can report the contributions of Barton Stone Aikman’s two of four daughters who survived childhood; John Aikman’s son Samuel Aikman, who founded the town of Dana, Indiana, and his offspring; and those descendants who stayed in Daviess County or moved elsewhere.

John A. Aikman's example encourages not only his own descendants, but Hoosiers everywhere today to make love our aim, to carry on in hard times, and to find a community need and meet it.

Resources & Recommended Reading Include:
- Aikman Family Reunion Booklets 1905-1908 in family homes, the Indiana State Library Genealogy Division, and now part or all on the Internet.
- Christian Theological Seminary; Indianapolis, IN; Class Notes 1989: “History 542: American Christianity taught by D. Newell Williams.
- The Cane Ridge Reader Edited by Hoke S. Dickinson, D.D.
- Personal visits and handouts from the “Old Cane Ridge Meeting House” Exhibit, Cane Ridge, Bourbon County, KY. The site now has a website.
- Paul Million, Former Purdue Indiana History Professor and Past President of the Tippecanoe County Historical Society
- History of Daviess County, Indiana: Its People, Industries and Institutions ..., 1915, by A. O Fulkerson in various libraries and now online through Internet Archive posted by the Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center.
- History of Knox and Daviess County, Indiana: from the Earliest Time to the Present; . . .; , 1886, goodspeed Publishing Company, available in various libraries and now through Internet Archive posted by the Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center
- Rev. James Aikman Carnahan letters at the Presbyterian Historical Society Archives 425 Lombard Street, Philadelphia, PA
**Dubois County**

John Niblack

Date and Place of Birth: 1790 – Fayette Co., KY  
Date and Place of Death: 1839 – Dubois Co., IN

Wilson's history of Dubois County has this to say about John Niblack: [Dubois County being set up as a county in 1817] "About the time Dubois County was organized, John Niblack of Fayette county, Kentucky, moved to Dubois county. He was appointed "County Agent' to complete the organization of the county. He secured Hosea Smith, a surveyor of Pike County, and laid out the town of Portersville, conducted the sale of lots and built the first court house and jail -both of hewn logs. . . John Niblack was a progressive man and an active friend of education. He took an active part in building up Dubois County and was one of its associate judges. His son, Hon. Wm. E. Niblack, born at Portersville in 1822, was on the supreme bench of this state for several years. John Niblack lies buried in Sherritt's graveyard."

Our family calls this Dubois County John "Indiana John Niblack." His father was "Kentucky John" Niblack, who came with Daniel Boone across the Cumberland Gap from Ashevil, NC, into Kentucky. He fathered 11 children. He was the son of the original settler from Scotland, William Niblack, who had travelled with Boone from Pennsylvania to Asheville. Another son, less prominent than Indiana John, was Sanford Niblack of Wheatland, my (Nancy Niblack Baxter's) great-grandfather.

Contributor – Baxter, Nancy Niblack

**Rebecca Fisher Enlow**

Date and Place of Birth: 1812 – Breckinridge Co., KY  
Date and Place of Death: 1887 – Warrick Co., IN

Rebecca was a prominent Midwife and Frontierswoman in the 19th century. Well known to many pioneer families of Southern Indiana, she assisted in countless births, contributing to the growth of the State. She was also a Farmer and later an Hotelier. Rebecca was said to be, “a woman of medium size, and possessed blue eyes, reddish brown hair, and attractive ways”. Her parents were William Fisher and Sarah Goodall, natives of Ohio and Kentucky respectively. William served in the War of 1812 as a Soldier on the Indiana frontier. She is buried at Mt. Vernon Cemetery in Dubois County.

Contributor – Hoffman, Clay Thomas

**Fayette County**

Mary Caroline McCrory

Date and Place of Birth: 02 Feb 1851 – Falmouth, IN  
Date and Place of Death: 05 Apr 1927 – Indianapolis, IN

Mary Caroline McCrory was born in a house her father had built near Fayetteville, Indiana

She had four sisters and a brother and was the last child born in the family. John, her brother (13) and her sister Margaret (8) were her playmates and as the youngest she became a very independent little girl. She soon learned to help in the garden, housekeeping and when older with the mending of socks and clothes. Around the time she was ten her Grandfather William's sister, great aunt Jane Gray Ging gave her an oval woven basket as her very own sewing basket. What a special gift and Mary Caroline took great care of it.
She liked to snuggle in her father's lap and have him tell her stories about how he had come in a sailing ship from Ireland with his two brothers and a sister. They came to Indiana in the winter of 1820. The land was covered with eight inches of snow. They found a large black Walnut tree that had blown over and exposed its roots. The family got busy and scraped the snow away on the south side of this tree. Then they set some forked stakes in the ground and using small poles for a frame, they laid many pieces of bark upon it. They soon had a water proof roof overhead and covering above on the three sides. The forth side was open with a fire going in the doorway for cooking purposes and heat for the house. It also scared away the wild animals of the forest. There they lived all that winter. In the spring they build a regular house.

The McCrory fields adjoined land that was owned by the Gray family. One of the sons, John Thomas, soon became good friends with Mary Caroline. He was four years older than she and she missed him when he hired out and went by flat boat down the Ohio to New Orleans. After his work was done he caught rides on boats coming north, walking from the Ohio River to his home. When her father heard of his trip he forbade John Thomas to step on his property as he thought he must be a wild person to work on the river. But as the two lived next door to each other, they went to the far pasture where the land touched and talked over the fence. In 1868, When Mary Caroline was seventeen, she and John Thomas eloped. They didn't go very far to marry, for both sets of parents had a reception for the newlyweds in Rushville, Indiana, not long after they were married.

Grandfather Gray had land near Washington, Indiana, and John Thomas and Mary Caroline traveled there to start their lives together. In 1870, Charles was born and in 1872 my grandmother, Flora May joined him. The next year the family came home to live with John's grandfather, William, and help him take care of the horses he raised. Mary Caroline and John celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary in Windfall, Indiana where they had moved. Mary Caroline outlived her husband and lived to be seventy nine years old. She died in 1927.

When Flora May Gray was a child, she remembers watching her mother embroider square pillow cases and work on a beautiful white quilt with the American eagle outlined in tiny stitches. She saved these things including her mother's night cap. Flora May Gray grew up and married Owen P. Clark. She had Mary Phyllis Clark. When Mary Phyllis married Robert D. Coleman she had Mary Jane Coleman. Mary Jane Coleman married Howard R. Meeker, Jr. and they had William Coleman Meeker. He married Karen Boulanger and guess who they had. ALEXANDRA BOULANGER MEEKER.

MARY CAROLINE McCORRY IS YOUR GREAT, GREAT, GREAT GRANDMOTHER!

The sewing basket came from the John Gray Family. It was first used by Margaret Gray. She had a daughter, Jane, born in 1802. She inherited the basket when she married and became Jane Ging. It was she who passed it on to Mary Caroline when she became Mary Caroline Gray. From there it went to family members until it came to your grandmother, Mary Jane. Since Margaret Gray died in 1871, we can probably put a date of 1820 on the basket.

In 2014 Mary Caroline's sewing basket is 194 years old and now it is yours to keep.

From Grandmother Mary Jane Coleman Meeker November 27, 2014

Contributor – Meeker, Mary Jane Coleman

Franklin County

Lemuel Snow

Date and Place of Birth: 07 Dec 1759 – Barnstable, MA
Date and Place of Death: 03 Sep 1824 – Snow Hills, Franklin Co., IN
I would like to nominate this Indiana pioneer because Lemuel Snow exemplifies the finest of the members of his generation who both fought in the American Revolution and then, later in life when most men would put up their feet, immigrated west to the Northwest Territories just before Indiana became a state. Here is his story.

Lemuel Snow was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts on Cape Cod on December 7, 1759. The archives of the War Department (see "Part A") show that on June 6, 1776 Lemuel Snow, at the age of 16, enlisted in the Army at Boston and that he served continuously until the close of the war. Before the age of 18, he held a lieutenant's commission. His record was a very enviable one; he engaged in several major battles, was at Valley Forge the entire winter, witnessed the execution of Major Andre and the evacuation of New York by the British, and he was with the Army at Newburgh when it was disbanded by Washington. After his discharge he returned to Barnstable where he engaged in farming and shipbuilding.

On March 10, 1785, he married Lydia Hodges and together they had fourteen children, twelve of whom were married. Both Lemuel Snow's parents and also his wife were descendants of Mayflower passengers.

In 1814, at the age of 55, desiring to locate in a new country where his children would have a better opportunity in life, he migrated overland in company with several of his children and grandchildren and neighbors to Franklin County, Indiana. The trip, of at least 900 miles, must have taken them most of a year. Revolutionary War soldiers were entitled to land in the Northwest Territories in recognition of their service (see "Part B"). A lieutenant, such as Snow would have qualified for 200 acres. He settled on the farm near New Trenton known today as Snow Hills (it is just north of I-74 about 30 miles northwest of Cincinnati).

A letter (see "Part C") written by Lemuel Snow in 1823 to his children who remained in Barnstable survives. It gives a glimpse of what the life of such pioneers was like separated so far from family and what kind of people they were. It is clear that by that year the Snows were prospering in their new home.

He died September 3, 1824 and is buried in the little family plot which he had laid out himself on his farm and in which his wife and many of his children and grandchildren are also buried. His headstone reads:

Sacrificed to the memory of Lemuel Snow
Born in Barnstable, Mass.
December 7, 1759
Died September 3, 1824
A soldier of the revolution of '76

It is only fitting that his wife, Lydia, who died in 1834 and is buried beside her husband, also be recognized as an Indiana pioneer. They settled the land together and were successful in establishing a new home.

(\emph{Part A})

Revolutionary War Record of

\textbf{Lemuel Snow}

Authority:
Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War or the Revolution
Volume XIV, Page 617


Other documents in evidence of his continued service:

Lemuel Snow, Lieutenant Col. William Shepard's (4th) regt.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from Jan. 1, 1777 to Dec. 31, 1780; appointed Jan. 1, 1777; also letter dated Camp Valley Forge, May 1. 1778 signed by Snow. Lieutenant, and other officers of Col. William Shepard's regt., requesting that application be
made to the President of the Board of War for clothing granted them by resolve of March 13, 1778: also, Lieutenant, 4th Mass. Regt., Gen. Glover's brigade, return for the year 1780, made by said Snow, dated West Point; also, Lieutenant, Col. Shepard's regt., muster rolls of field, staff and commissioned officers for June to August, 1781: reported recruiting at Boston; also, same regiment, returns of effectives between Sept. 28 and Oct. 19, 1781: reported recruiting at Boston by the General's order: also, muster roll of field staff and commissioned officers for October and November 1781, dated York Huts; reported a recruiting officer; also, reported discharged Oct. 29, 1781; also, list of officers accompanying a recommendation addressed to Gov. Hancock, dated Fair Forest, near West Point, April 10, 1782, signed by N. Rice, Major Commandant, 4th Mass. Regt. asking that certain officers he commissioned to fill vacancies in said regiment.

(Part B)
U.S. War Bounty Land Warrants 1789-1858

The warrants for Revolutionary War service were issued under acts of July 9, 1788, March 3, 1803, and April 15, 1806.

The 1788 act gave free land in the public domain to officers and soldiers who continued to serve during the Revolutionary War or, if they were killed, to their representatives or heirs. The resolution provided that a private or noncommissioned officer would be entitled to 100 acres of bounty land, an ensign to 150 acres, a lieutenant to 200 acres, a captain to 300 acres, a major to 400 acres, a lieutenant colonel to 450 acres, a colonel to 500 acres, a brigadier general to 850 acres, and a major general to 1,100 acres.

A 4,000 square mile tract was located in the Northwest Territory and was set aside for these land warrants. This area came to be known as the U.S. Military District of Ohio. Originally the lands in this district were to be distributed by January 1, 1800. By the end of 1802 about 14,000 warrants had been issued. However, additional time was needed to locate warrants and to grant warrants to soldiers with late applications or uncompleted claims. Congress passed the act of 1803, which was later amended by the act of 1806, to extend the time limit.

(Part C)
A Letter Written by

Lemuel Snow

To his children left at Barnstable
Original letter is preserved at the Historical Society, Boston, Mass.

Franklin, County, State of Indiana
March 18th, 1823

Dear Children,

It is now more than a year since we have received a line from you but having a favorable opportunity we again improve the same in writing to inform you that we have not forgotten you. We trust you have received two letters from us since that time. We sent one by Mr. Upham who moved from this country back to Nantucket, [and] in said letter we gave directions to call on your Uncle Hodges to deliver our part of the goods left [to] us by our earthly parents to you. If he has not done it we have written to Uncle Hodges to do it. Your brothers and sisters here are all well and send their love to you and their friends in Barnstable.

Our health has been very good this last year, which we desire to bless God for not only for that but [also] for all blessings he has seen fit to favor us with. He also blest the labor of our hands so that we have had feed and raiment enough and to spare. We sent a venture to Orleans by Lemuel, but by an unlucky shock against another boat when landing at Natchez the boat sprung a leak and we suffered considerable loss. Asa, come tell us if you please, what is doing in Barnstable, do the people rejoice under the smiles of a kind providence, are you blest with peace and plenty[, and] make a nice improvement of those blessings? Have you a growing family;
set before them no other example but such as you would be willing for them to follow; teach them to profit by every means in your power or to instruct them; spare no pains in schooling your children; let your government be mild and steady; use no harsh correction but guide and govern without anger. If you love your family and wish for their welfare; set a good example before them at all times; use no language before your children but such as you would like to hear them use; be sure to correct or reprimand them for every willful disobedience; train them up to virtue that they may be likely to be a blessing in their day to you, and to all who may be intimate with them. Let reason guide you in all your undertakings and be just with yourself and always remember that God has given you talents to improve which is your reasonable service; do good to all men as you have ability and opportunity; live in humble obedience to the just commands of the God and father of all the mercies he has so bountifully bestowed upon you; arm yourself against every temptation and may love and harmony prevail in your border; deal kindly with all under your care. May God bless you in your family; may you live together in harmony here and may you be entitled to everlasting joys in the world to come.

March the 28th 1823: Winter is gone [and] spring begins to open upon us. We have been busily employed in some part of the month in making sugar; we have over two hundred vailt [sic]. We hope in your next letter you will write particulars and inform us what Uncle Hodges is doing in Nantucket and why your Uncle Hinckley moved into Jesse Crosby's house, and whether you have bought any more of the great pond farm. Likewise we would like to know how the times are with you, whether shipbuilding has failed in Barnstable and what business those fellows who have not farms turn over.

April the 26th 1823: It is more than a month since we began to write, the reason is because Mr. Benjamin Lewis expected to set out for Barnstable the first of this month, but the weather being unfavorable, he postponed it to the first of May - nothing having taken place in our families since we wrote the above except Hercules has a daughter about two weeks old. And Joshua is in our opinion on the mending hand.

We wish for you to write as soon as you receive this letter and inform us of all that takes place among you, and your mama wishes to know where Elizabeth Hinckley lives and where Aunt Anna lives and how she holds her age. it's now a very growing time having rye and wheat half a leg high; this is a busy season of the year and while we rise early to feed our teams, we should meditate on the numberless blessings we have been fed with from the bounty of heaven and resolve to improve every day to his glory who has fed, clothed, preserved and protected us from our infancy to the present time by reciting suitable thanksgiving and praise for every blessing he has seen fit to bestow on us.

Also remember the poor and needy; give them those things they stand in need of as you have ability and opportunity; and while we study our duty to others, we should keep in mind what we owe to ourselves for charity begins at home. Then let us govern ourselves accordingly; strive to bare all your woes and disappointments patiently.

Cherish family union and never suffer yourselves to be overcome with passion; shun to do evil, learn to do well, fear God and keep his commandments which are very broad and extend to every talent you possess for the improvement of which you are accountable. And though we are at so great a distance that we cannot have an interview together, yet it gives us great satisfaction to hold a correspondence with you by letters whereby we may be informed of each other's concerns and give one another advice from time to time as we think may be likely to console us in times of trouble and guide us in times of prosperity. It is near planting time; may you sow and plant in faith, and reap in joy that when you shall be called to give an account of your stewardship you may come rejoicing and bringing your sheaves with you; and though we shall never meet here in this world of trouble which is of short duration, we may be so happy as to meet together in that world [of] glorified spirits never more to be separated but to live and reign together with him who hath redeemed us. Adieu.

We have four grandchildren born since last November: Lemuel a daughter named Laura, Betsey a son named Warren Marsh, Hannah a daughter named Electa and Mary a son named Lemuel Snow. Our children are all well except Joshua Nye; he has been very unwell for three or four weeks with the fever and ague. Remember us to Aunt Anna, to Mr. Asa Jenkins and his family and all our old neighbors and friends in Barnstable. We expect Mr. Benjamin Lewis to set out from here for Barnstable in a few days by whom we shall send these lines, and you will have a chance to write and send by him when he shall return; we wish for you to inform us
something more about Joshua's widow and her little boy if you can. We sent her a letter last spring before we received your letter that informed us that she was married; we wrote to her if she could make it convenient to come and live with us, but she has not answered our letter. The widow Jenkins and her family are well.

May peace and plenty attend you, may love and tranquility await you through all the checkered scenes that await you in this world. Make no delay in preparing to meet your judge when he shall call you, gain diligence to make your calling and election sure. May your lives be preserved in love in this world and to the joys of the glorified saints in the world to come is the wish of and prayer of your affectionate parents.

Lemuel and Lydia Snow

P.S. April 13, 1823: Thomas do you love your studies? Then strive to get knowledge and among all try getting good understanding so that you may become a shining light before your brothers and sisters. Obey your parents in the Lord and always be mindful of her that bore you, and always endeavor to ease her every burden. Love your brothers and sisters and cultivate peace and harmony among them. Attend to learning while young and waste no time allowed you for that; strive to preserve peace among your playmates; tell no lies. But remember that he that made you sees all your actions and will call you to an account for every willful disobedience to his divine commands. Leander be not behind any of your age in well doing, nor in learning; may the time of youth be improved by you in such a manner as to make you useful in mature years and a blessing to your parents. Olive you also may be useful; improve your time and talents for that purpose among your brothers and sisters. May these hints be kindly received and profitably improved by you as they come from your aged Grandfather.

For Thomas, Leander and Olive Jones

Contributor— Doudiet, Jim & Jan

Amos Church

Date and Place of Birth: 13 Jun 1791 – CT
Date and Place of Death: 25 Sep 1832 – IN

I would like to nominate this Indiana pioneer because he was an early contributor to the water works in Brookville. The waterworks was a way for water to be brought into town through pipes from Butler Springs. The system was constructed of sycamore saplings. The wooden pipes or pump logs were bored at his wheelwright shop. It was near the bank of the east fork river and was used to propel his machinery. Amos, a Yankee from Connecticut, was known as a universal genius who could tackle any sort of odd job. He had 9 sons and 3 daughters. All were musicians.

Information from the Franklin County Atlas of 1882 and History of Franklin County 1915, pages 197, 198, 219.

Contributor— Brannon, Jennifer

James Trusler

Date and Place of Birth: 07 Nov 1755 – VA
Date and Place of Death: 05 Sep 1844 – IN

He was a soldier in the patriot army in the Revolutionary War. He served under Colonel Smith’s Regiment. He moved from Virginia to the “wilds of Indiana” in 1812 in hopes of prospering his family. He settled in Franklin County having 10 children with his wife, Susannah Wilson, who he married on July 4, 1776. His grandson, Hon. Milton Henry Trusler became known as the Father of Free Rural Mail Delivery; Milton also served at the state level as a Republican for the senate and representatives. Grandsons Colonel Nelson Trusler and Major Gilbert Trusler lead Indiana in the Civil War.
Many of his (James) descendants served in the military, politics, or education and managed successful farms in Indiana.

Information from DAR application for Jennifer Brannon #877128, Biographical and Genealogical History of Wayne, Fayette, Union and Franklin Counties Indiana History of Fayette County 1917, pages 641, 647

Contributor—Brannon, Jennifer

Philip Ariens

Date and Place of Birth: 1781 – Alsace-Loraine, France
Date and Place of Death: 1860 – Franklin Co., IN

Greetings from Franklin Township! I would like to nominate my great-great-great-grandfather Philip Ariens as being a significant contributor to the life of our Sovereign State as a true pioneer who fled war-torn Europe to eke out a living and to set up housekeeping in the wilderness of Saint Peters, Indiana, only a stone's throw away from the second oldest Catholic church in all 92 counties of Indiana.

Though he was born in Alsace-Loraine, France, he brought three sons - six, five, and two years old - with him. He left Bavaria, Germany, with his lovely wife Mary (Magdelana) Ariens, born in Bavaria in the year of our Lord and salvation 1791. Philip was born AD 1781. Upon marrying his bride he put off his military uniform and became a father, siring in 1827 Charles Ariens, 1828 Andrew Ariens, and 1831 Agustus Ariens.

Upon Philip's departing Bavaria Divine Providence brought my European ancestor to Baltimore, Maryland, in August 1833. He migrated by riverboat from Baltimore to Cincinnati, Ohio. August 1833 to November 1834 he lived in Cincinnati. By God's further Divine Providence he moved to the family homestead in Franklin County where he and his wife felled trees to build their two-story log cabin.

Because of his French soldiering he was quite adept at logging, engineering, and foraging, living off the land. Consequently, before winter set in he had built a two-story log cabin; that, I'm told, is a rare commodity. Under the log cabin he built a root cellar. Later, on the property, he followed up with a smokehouse, cistern, and spring-fed pond, made tillable acreage and built a barn.

I have a beautiful memory in the 1950s of his accomplishments, what all of this land looked like and hunted like, and where buildings were placed, with a memory of the parcel having two very long driveways from what is today known as Weatherman Road - named after his great-great-grandson Marion Ariens, who was a weather prophet - back to the original homestead. The two driveways were such because one was for winter use and the other for summer.

Because of my brothers' children I have another insightful story where my mother's grandchildren or, my nephews and nieces were on pilgrimage to their ancestral home. Marcella (Ariem) Kappes was quite the docent and she was giving them more than the nickel tour when I heard my niece say, "Grandma, how did they survive?" Mom said, "Why, darling, whatever do you mean?" "How did they pay their utilities?" Marcie did not chuckle nor laugh, rather in her earnest, sweet, genuine way, said, "Sweetheart, back in the 1830s they did not have electricity, telephone or income taxes." All the children were amazed at how truly simple life was for our early pioneers, because they were self-sufficient and were not encumbered by material possessions nor government.

Truly, it was enough to provide food, clothing, shelter, and a place to worship God on the Sabbath: Sunday. Saint John the Baptist in Dover since 1824 ministered to the needs of area residents. Saint Peters Church in Saint Peters, established in 1838, was where Philip was buried from at his death.

Since November 1834 Philip lived in Saint Peters and to this very day the sixth and seventh generations reside on the same homestead. Marion Ariens, my mother's brother, inherited the homestead, and his daughter and granddaughter today have a more modern home with all the pleasures of utility bills, property taxes, and, of
course, personal income taxes, along with purchase taxes, gasoline taxes, etc., . . . The last time I was there some years ago the log cabin, cistern, smokehouse and barn were still standing, yet my cousin tells me the barn has been being dismantled to sell the still good timbers in order to pay the taxes and all the expenses of modern living.

Returning to Philip and Mary: they personified the necessity of simple living: hunting, fishing, gigging*, canning, preserving, logging, canning, and literally living off the land. As days became weeks and weeks gave way to months, they grew in age and wisdom as they reared their three children in our Indiana wilderness. Because there were so few cabins in those earlier years we here in Indiana were nicknamed Hoosiers because the traveler who discovered their cabin in the wilderness would knock on the door and Philip would say, "Who is there?" (Hoosier)

This is one of my own favorite sayings, as I was a professional docent for our beloved city of Indianapolis for many decades and, God willing, with a few good days yet to follow . . .

As I move along I intentionally will leave out two siblings as I turn our attention to only one of Philip’s three sons, because Andrew Ariens makes my specific lineage. Not to slight the other two or their many stories I simply need to curtail my remarks to what I have personal knowledge of by way of verbal traditions and parol understanding. Yet these other two sons of Philip give equal cause to why he has made such a difference in our State's saga, especially as we soon begin our third century of Statehood 2016, the 11th of December.

It is good to note here that though my ancestor contributed to his predominantly Catholic "neighborhood" he still fostered as the Good Samaritan a unique equality and respect for human life not respective of personhood: neither female nor male, non-Catholic nor Catholic. These traits have been passed down in spite of our minority status and in this contemporary society post 26JUN2015 - Hot Friday - when what all that my ancestors built - Matrimony -has been struck down by five members of a nine-member Supreme Court. Literally, I may say for the record, due to my ancestors, the following statement: "We appreciate our US Supreme Court's recognition of discrimination via Obergefell v. Hodges even if it is misplaced, while we are grieving over our beloved nation as we freely walk out from under God's tent."

As you may see Philip has kept the faith of the Old World and deposited it into our New World and most especially into his posterity where I am pleased to be his heir as well as my Lord's. Much was at stake then, in 1834, and truly, little has changed.

To illustrate both my father and my mother, I am making available a DVD of “Virg” and “Marcie,” made originally on VHS and digitized for this nomination. I am also making available a second DVD of her brother Andrew Aloysius Ariens, whom I likewise put on VHS and digitized for this nomination for this process. I will also make available digitized photos that will cover a wide range of Marcella’s and my life, along with as many old pictures as accurately caught via photography what life was like.

To draw some closure to my nomination I will say this: Philip and Mary Ariens gave their offspring physical life, a hardy work ethic, a rich spiritual patrimony and a willingness to do for others so that each of their offspring may at their respective passing give answer to the Lord God Most High that witness that is discovered by looking at their tree and the good fruit thereupon.

I find it a privilege to be counted amongst this pioneer's family lineage, and I may only pray that his life, those from him to me, and my own life shall not be in vain nor preoccupied with vanity. The key gift that my ancestor has given me is my soul and that true food that nourishes both body and soul.

*Gigging is the practice of hunting fish or small game with a gig or similar multi-pronged spear.

Contributor—Kappes, Stephen
Jackson County

John Fislar Beldon and Mary Ann “Polly” (Edwards) Beldon

Date and Place of Birth: (J) 05 May 1826 – Grassy Fork, Jackson Co., IN  
(M) 13 Nov 1831 – near Pigeon Roost, Clark Co., IN  
Date and Place of Death: (J) 26 Apr 1884 – Jackson Co., IN  
(M) 04 May 1909 – Jackson Co., IN

John Fislar Beldon was a stock trader and farmer. His obituary tells us he was “an honored citizen of Jackson County and the announcement of his death will be received with profound sorrow by all who knew him. He was a kind, hospitable open-hearted free-spoken gentleman…” (Brownstown Banner, 1884) Previous posts in the Banner record his election as Trustee of Grassy Fork Township and as Director of the Jackson County Agricultural Society. These articles refer to him respectfully, though sometimes with tongue in cheek, e.g., the “the noble John Beldon shook my paw and paid his bill today . . .,” the “incomparable John Beldon reports that all is well in Grassy Fork.” It is clear from the following that John and the editor of the Banner knew how to have a bit of fun:

“Andy Downing called last week, and in the presence of Reuben Hudson importuned us to give John F. Beldon ‘dunder and blixen.’ Well, we know John Beldon tolerably well, and might tell what capers he will cut sometimes just for the sake of having fun. The worst however that we ever know of him was associating with Andy Downing and laughing at the roughshod jokes he would tell while crying a sale. If John is worse than Andy, then Andy is a heap better than we have taken him to be.” (Brownstown Banner, 1877)

“And now one by one, and all in a row came Eli Robinson, Dr. J.R. Anthony, James Smith, Andy Downing and John Thompson, who presented credentials signed by themselves and certified by their wives and sweethearts settling forth that they were the five best looking men in in Grassy Fork Township. We looked carefully at them, and thinking there might be a mistake, referred the matter of good looks to a committee consisting of John Beldon, Ike Crum, George Perry, John Sullander and John Hobbs for adjudication, with instructions to report their finding in rhymes composed by the Grassy Fork Bard, Francis Marion Trowbridge.” (Brownstown Banner, 1874)

Polly’s obituary tells us she was “one of the pioneer women of Jackson county and that the keynote to her life was her faith in God. She used to say in her own pleasant way that she and the Lord never had any trouble. She was a true and faithful mother—always ready to sacrifice for her children. She felt at home with all God’s children.” (Brownstown Banner, 1909) Polly was the daughter of Rachel Collings, a survivor of the Pigeon Roost Massacre.

Contributor—Miller, Jeffery

Aaron Oliver Belding and Sarah Elizabeth (Fislar) Belding

Date and Place of Birth: (A) 1796 – Palermo, ME  
(S) 20 Apr 1801 – Bethlehem, IN  
Date and Place of Death: (A) 1830 – Jackson Co., IN  
(S) 13 Jun 1859 – Grassy Fork, Jackson Co., IN

Roy Beldon reports: “It was 1818 when Aaron Oliver Beldon and wife Sarah Fislar Beldon departed from Bethlehem, Indiana, by ox-cart and safely made the overland wilderness trek to Jackson County, Indiana. In 1822, when A.O made his land entry for the 80 acres of his farm lying one-mile south of Tampico, Indiana, he became the owner of the largest forest tree known in Indiana. It stood in the midst of a large number of poplar trees above Grassy Fork Creek. A.O never attempted to cut the “Big Tree” nor did his son John Fislar Beldon.” (Beldon, 1950)
Professor Cox, a professor of Indiana geography reported in the Indianapolis Journal: “At Mr. John F Beldon’s, there is a poplar tree which was measured and found to be 38 feet in circumference at one and a half feet from the ground, and thirty six feet at two and a half feet from the ground. It measures 65 feet to the first limb, and its topmost branches reach an elevation of one hundred and twenty feet.” (Indianapolis Journal, 1874) Roy Beldon reported that Aaron’s children used the hollow trunk of this tree for a playroom: it was also used for a sheepfold. In 1883, the tree crashed to the ground as the Beldon family was sitting down to Sunday dinner. Strips of the tree bark were preserved and exhibited at the World’s Fair in St. Louis in 1904. (Beldon, 1950)

Though the name Sarah has been carried forward to the current generation, little but records of her parentage and marriage to A. O. is left to tell us of her life. She bore 13 children. Daughter Rachel leaves the following account of her family in a 1913 Bedford Daily Mail article: “A.O. Belding was a soldier in the War of 1812 and he hauled provisions for the soldiers at Tippecanoe. Sarah molded bullets for 24 hours for the same battle.” (Waskcom, 1913)

Contributor— Miller, Jeffery

James B. Fislar and Grace Hall Fislar

Date and Place of Birth:  
(J) 10 Dec 1787 – New Jersey, Scotland  
(G) 02 Apr 1799 – New Jersey, Scotland  
Date and Place of Death:  
(J) 24 Apr 1846 – Grassy Fork, Jackson Co., IN  
(G) 25 Jan 1858 – Grassy Fork, Jackson Co., IN  

James’ name first appears on an 1809 petition to the President and Senate by citizens of Clark County expressing disapproval towards William Henry Harrison as governor because he sanctioned a law “for the introduction of Negro slavery.” Slavery was prohibited in Indiana Territory, but Harrison and others created a virtual form of slavery by adopting a Virginia law that allowed for indentured servitude.

James then appears at the battle of Tippecanoe, serving as a sergeant in the Indiana Dragoons in Captain Beggs’ Company. The following from the book “Tippecanoe” describes, in the dramatic language of the time, some of the action his company faced:

“From behind a log, seventy yards away, a dozen Indian sharp-shooters were pouring a wicked fire into the mass of tethered horses of the three squadrons of dragoons-- Parke’s, Funk’s and Beggs’ companies. Twice Daviess had sent to Harrison for permission to charge and dislodge them……Hastily he called for twenty volunteers. Five he took from Funk’s Company-Sergeant Mills and four troopers; five from Beggs’ troop; and the rest from Captain Parke’s squadron of eighty men. Quickly they ran among their stamping snorting mounts and threw themselves in the saddle. The line of Bigger’s riflemen opened to let them through and they dashed across the narrow glade. Indians were hidden and saw the spurts of red flame run along the top of the log. For every shot a trooper reeled in his saddle. The red warriors began to break and scatter from behind the log, the last of their rifles rang out together and from group to group of powder- grimed and blood-stained riflemen rang the shouts of victory.” (McCoy)

James’ brother William was killed in action at Tippecanoe. (US Compiled Service Records) James volunteered to serve in the U.S Army Artillery on June 15, 1812. His enlistment record tells us that he was 5’10” tall, had brown hair and eyes and a dark complexion and that he was a “carpenter.” (U.S. Army, Records of Men Enlisted in the US Army prior to Revolution) His profession is consistent with the family legend that he built the first brick house in Jeffersonville, Indiana… (Heller, 1937) We do not know when James and Grace moved to Jackson County, but James’ name appears in the 1830 Census for Grassy Fork Township. Several early Indiana newspapers report his election as doorkeeper for the Indiana House of Representatives in 1835. He was Jackson County’s delegate at the Whig Convention in 1838. He served as Constable in Grassy Fork in the 1840’s and was at one time sued for recovering a stolen cow. He had a warrant and was cleared. James and Grace later built what Brant and Fuller refer to as one of the finer homes near present day Seymour. (History of Jackson County)
Grace Hall Fislar was christened at Midpark, Kirkcudbright, Scotland 2 April 1799. Her mother was Marion McKill, and her father was James Hall. Grace was the youngest of six children, among whom she had two brothers. Family tradition has been that Grace and her father arrived in New York and walked to Indiana. Fortunately two letters from home to Grace survived and allowed us to find enough family records to enable us to understand better what actually happened. We have learned that their immigration was from Newcastle-on-Tyne, England to Philadelphia, arriving 22 Jul 1816 aboard the ship Henry. Logically, their storied trek on foot probably took the old National Road over the mountains and then a flatboat down the Ohio to the Falls. The family lingered in Clark County for about 5 or 6 years after arriving in 1816.

James Hall (and a check mark for Grace) is counted on the 1820 census of Jeffersonville, Clark County, IN. However, from the little collection of Grace Hall letters, we now know that her father, James Hall, left Grace and James (Jr.) in Jeffersonville with most of his savings, and returned to Scotland to bring the rest of his family to the U.S. But his ship was lost at sea in 1822. Not long after, 30 Sept 1823, Grace married widower James Fislar in Jeffersonville. Her brother, James Hall, Jr., evidently felt he was released of his charge (unmarried sister, that is) and took the steamboat back to the coal mines in Pennsylvania to seek his fortune. By summer of 1825 he had a substantial savings, and had heard of his father's death. Young James returned to his family in Scotland.

After that, Grace's story is a Fislar story. We can infer a few things about Grace's character. Her first child was Susan Hall Fislar, named in honor of James Fislar's first wife, a sign of generosity in her Scottish heart. In all, she bore seven children that survived their early years. Her children were all raised good Baptists, a sign that she too was a woman of faith. The various family Bibles also have the birth dates of the children of James Fislar's first wife, Susan Bowman, probably a sign that she was a loving step-mother who valued family and gave that value to her children.

Contributor—Miller, Jeffery and Kane, Gale Morgan

David and Nancy Sturgeon

Date and Place of Birth: (D) 6 Jun 1785; (N) 28 Jan 1798 — (D) Shelby Co, KY; (N) Garrard Co, KY
Date and Place of Death: (D) 27 Jan 1877; (N) 16 Oct 1880 — (both) Jackson Co., IN

David Sturgeon was born 6 June 1785 at Crab Orchard, Shelby County, Kentucky, probably the oldest son of John Sturgeon and Susannah (probably) Beard. David's wife was Nancy Hutcherson, born 28 January 1798 in Garrard County, Kentucky, the daughter of James Hutcherson and his first wife (stb) a Ketcham. The Hutcherson's moved to Jackson County about 1809. David was one of those frontiersmen who liked to spin a tale. So when the reporter from the Brownstown Banner asked for an interview in 1876, the old couple was only too happy to tell their story of the very early days in Jackson County, Indiana.

David's father moved his family to the northern banks of the Ohio River, near Leavenworth, (now Crawford County) in 1798. From that time, David began making the annual trip down river to New Orleans, then walking the return trip via New Madrid through Indian and River pirate infested wilderness.

His narrative begins with a return trip in the spring of 1811. He was making the trek with two friends, following a couple of days behind another party of four men they knew, trying to catch up with them, when they began to notice signs that the first party was being followed by Indians and three white men. A driving cold rain filled the low lands with flooding. They pushed to make shelter at the cabin of a friendly Indian woman, and hopefully overtake their friends there.

The fire was lighted in the hut where they burst in to the surprise of the old woman. But they had only a moment before they realized their friend's scalps were hanging in the wall, and they were besieged in the cabin. They pushed the woman out through the smoke hole and defended the hut, killing two of the pirates and wounding three until they were able to make a break for escape. They successfully eluded their pursuers and concluded their long march only to arrive home to an alarmed Indiana frontier. At Corydon, Captain Bigger was calling for volunteers. He was organizing a company of Rangers to defend the frontier from New Albany.
to the Wabash. The next day David took up his rifle, mounted his horse, and left to answer the call. Reporter Chadwick was interviewing an old man near death, but could readily imagine the tall, sinewy, powerful young man of the tale.

On the second day out, somewhere in southwestern Washington County, the Rangers picked up tracks of a large party of Indians who were clearly on the hunt. Soon they came upon a clearing with a cabin actively under attack. The scalped body of a little boy, and further on, the dead father at the front of the cabin. The Rangers attacked and killed most of the Indians and rescued the lone woman who was defending the cabin. Taking the poor woman to safety at Vincennes, they were ordered to report to Vallonia. David told stories of devastated cabins and inhabitants forded up in several related incidents.

By the time the Rangers arrived at Ketcham's fort along the line of forts near Brownstown, the Indians had become so troublesome that the settlers had left their homes and growing crops, taking refuge in the forts. The presence of Rangers caused the Indians to withdraw. The respite made some drop their guard and prepare to return home. But an incident in October in which two men were killed put people back on their defensive. One of the murdered men was Robert Sturgeon, David's uncle. The men were buried on (later called) Fislar Hill near Hutcherson's fort. These landmarks place David Sturgeon that fateful summer at the site where he met Nancy Hutcherson, and spent the rest of his life.

In 5 November 1811, David Sturgeon and Nancy Hutcherson were married in a ceremony at the fort. Nancy described the elegant new white buckskins and beribboned hunting shirt worn by her bridegroom, and her own gown of home carded, woven, and loomed cotton goods, and new moccasins (but no stockings). The whole community celebrated with music of fife and drum.

The very next day the messenger from General Harrison arrived, late, bringing the call to rendezvous for Tippecanoe. Bigger's Rangers immediately mounted to ride to join the main force in finally eradicating the Indian menace. Near where Indianapolis now is, they were intercepted by another messenger, saying they should return, that the battle had been fought and won. Still, on their way home they had one more action against an Indian attack.

Nancy had yet another story of her own, occurring in February a year later. The young couple was returning to Jackson County from visiting John Sturgeon down in Crawford County. David was driving a cow and Nancy was leading s horse packed with household goods and carrying a baby, walking into the face of heavy snow and high wind. Sniffing a cabin nearby, David left Nancy with the cow too, and he detoured over to the cabin for a little howdy and a snort of whiskey. Hours later, he finally intercepted his (fuming?) wife just at nightfall. They made it to a settler's cabin to spend the night. But Nancy told us she had no stockings and her feet were simply frozen. The next day they needed to cross the river on two rafts, swimming the animals. The horse got unruly and pulled her into the water. Nancy and baby John sank beneath the waters, but she clung to the baby and the two were pulled to safety. Wet and frozen, at 11:00 that night they reached Ft. Vallonia.

David and Nancy bore and raised a family of 11 children. In 1815, they were founding members of the Driftwood Church, a non-denominational congregation. In 1838, Nancy was a founder of Freedom Church, a Missionary Baptist congregation. Though neither of them could read nor write, they donated a corner of their property for the school. David died 27 Jan 1877; Nancy died 16 Oct 1880. And they are buried beside each other in the Pioneer Cemetery in Grassy Fork Township.

Sources:
H. W. Chadwick, One Hundred Years Ago, Early History of Jackson County: HARDSHIPS AND PRIVATIONS Endured and Encountered with the Indians by Pioneer Settlers, Brownstown, IN: The Brownstown Banner, 1877, republished 1928.

Contributor— Kane, Gale Morgan
James Hutcherson

Date and Place of Birth: 1768 – Montgomery Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: after 1840 census – Grassy Fork Twp., Jackson Co., IN

James Hutcherson was probably born in Virginia in 1768, the son of Thomas Hutcherson. His mother was named Sarah (stb) Lawrence. (I find support only for Sarah in Montgomery Co., VA deeds, but no maiden name.) Thomas Hutcherson first appeared on Montgomery Co., VA tax lists in 1783, so it is not known where they lived before that – probably right there. During the Revolution, Thomas did serve three years as a Sergeant in the Virginia line. By 1788, the family was beginning to move West, to Madison County (later Garrard), Kentucky. Brothers Lawrence and James, and their father Thomas were last into Kentucky probably 1789.

James married Martha Connaway 16 Jan 1787 in Montgomery County. This first wife would have been the mother of Sarah Jane (Weathers) b.1791, and Nancy (Sturgeon) b.1798, two of James' three daughters that are mentioned in One Hundred Years Ago. Jackson County sources assert the first wife was a Ketchum, but this is disproved. Martha Hutcherson died in Garrard County and he remarried 7 July 1801 to Rebecca Weathers. His third known daughter, Elizabeth (Ewing, Duffy) was born about 1803. These, and whatever other children might have been, were the family that moved into Indiana Territory. Weathers in-laws followed in serial migration typical of Scots-Irish families.

The most colorful information that touches on James is the story told by David and Nancy (Hutcherson) Sturgeon in the booklet, One Hundred Years Ago, describing the months of siege by the Indians in 1811 and their wedding in the fort.

The Jackson County histories citing the earliest settlers name James Hutcherson as the second family to settle in Jackson County (after Aquila Miller, 1804), in the fall 1809. They built Hutcherson's Fort 2 miles southwest of what is now Brownstown. He served on a jury in 1809. In 1812, he built a mill on a nearby branch. It was able to grind 6-7 bushels of corn a day, which was sufficient for the time since there was no need for a wheat flourmill yet. In 1816 James Hutcherson was appointed supervisor of the road “from Vallonia to the creek where Crabb's mill is built.”

James and Rebecca were living in Grassy Fork Township for the 1820, 1830, and 1840 censuses. Both James and Rebecca were dead before the 1850 census. It is believed they are buried in the Pioneer Cemetery. If so, the graves are not marked.

Sources:
Chadwick, H. W., One Hundred Years Ago, Early History of Jackson County: Hardships and Privations Endured and Encountered with the Indians by Pioneer Settlers, Brownstown: The Brownstown Banner, 1877, republished 1928.


Contributor— Kane, Gale Morgan

Kosciusko County

Christopher Klingenerger

Date and Place of Birth: 1811 – Wahlt, Hessen Cassel, Germany
Date and Place of Death: 25 Sep 1871 – Allen Co., IN

Christopher Klinger was born in Walhert, Hessen Cassel, Germany in 1811. He arrived in the United States in 1833. By 1840, he is in Kosciusko Co., IN with his wife, Margaretha. Shortly after, he and his wife move to
Allen Co., Marion Township, IN, where they raised their family. His occupation was a mason. Christopher and Margaretta lived in Allen Co., until their deaths.

Contributor— Schroff, Judith

Jane (Cowan) Kirkpatrick

Date and Place of Birth: 28 Sep 1798 – Bourbon Co., KY
Date and Place of Death: 16 Aug 1875 – Kosciusko Co., IN

Janet (Cowan) Kirkpatrick’s husband, John Kirkpatrick, died in Clark Co., OH in 1826. She came to Kosciusko Co. with $1,000 cash and an additional sum and purchased 160 acres on 20 March 1837 in her own name. Here she farmed and raised a family of 4 girls and 1 son.

Contributor— Kirkpatrick, Janet R.

John Frush

Date and Place of Birth: 19 Jun 1794 – MD
Date and Place of Death: 31 Dec 1871 – Warsaw, Kosciusko Co., IN

John was an early settler of Indiana having moved to Elkhart County in 1838. In 1838, he moved to Kosciusko County where he lived until his death and some of his family still lives. In the “New Historical Atlas of Kosciusko County, Indiana Illustrated Kingman Brothers 1879”, John Frush is mentioned to move to Section 26 in Wayne Township in the year of 1838. On page 17 under Wayne Township it tells of John Frush, the father of W. D. Frush and they lived on the Palestine Road near what is called the Back-Bone. Later he sold the farm and moved to a farm south of Warsaw where he died. On page 40 in the same book it tells of the Churches in the area. The Palestine Methodist Episcopal was formed the 9th day of October, 1854 and it tells that John Frush was a Class-Leader and in the fall of 1856 they began the erection of a church building and John Fresh* was on the building committee and a Trustee of the Church. The Church was 30x40 feet and the estimated cost was $600.00.

*I believe the John Fresh mentioned was really John Frush. The name was just misspelled.

Contributor— Frush, William G. (Jerry)

Frederick Summey

Date and Place of Birth: 1777 – NC
Date and Place of Death: 30 Jan 1849 – Prairie Twp., Kosciusko Co., IN

Frederick Summey moved from North Carolina to Kosciusko County, Indiana where he purchased land in Prairie Township on 19 May 1835.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TWP</th>
<th>RNG</th>
<th>Description of Lands</th>
<th>SECT</th>
<th>Acres</th>
<th>Date of Entry</th>
<th>By Whom Entered</th>
<th>District</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>05</td>
<td>W hlf SW qtr</td>
<td>01</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>19 May 1835</td>
<td>SUMMEY, Frederick</td>
<td>LP</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Contributor— Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library

Ephraim McCleary

Date and Place of Birth: 31 Mar 1808 – VA
Date and Place of Death: 16 May 1880 – Wayne Twp., Kosciusko Co., IN
Ephraim and his wife, Rachel (Colyar/Collier) came to Kosciusko Co. in 1832. They bought 160 acres of land near Leesburg for $1.25 per acre. The title of his land, although he had improved 80 acres was invalid, owing to its being within the limits of the Indian Reserve. He spent the remainder of his days in Wayne Twp. They were the parents of 9 children.

30 June 1837 – purchased land: section 23, Township 32 North (Wayne) Range 6

Contributor—Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library

Benjamin Johnson

Date and Place of Birth: 12 Sep 1798 – Randolph Co., VA
Date and Place of Death: Jun 1893 – Kosciusko Co., IN

Benjamin Johnson came to Kosciusko Co. in the spring of 1834 and put out 5 acres of sod-corn on Turkey Creek Prairie. He returned to Virginia to retrieve his family; returning on November 1st to Turkey Creek. In the spring of 1835, the family moved to the east quarter of section 9, Tippecanoe Twp. He was the 1st Justice of the Peace in the township and at this election 11 votes were cast. He married Sarah (Roberts) and had 9 children.

Contributor—Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library

Isaac Kirkendall

Date and Place of Birth: 15 Jan 1787 – VA
Date and Place of Death: 17 Mar 1863 – Kosciusko Co., IN

In 1836, Isaac Kirkendall was the first elected sheriff of Kosciusko Co. and a resident of Plain Township. He was of tall stature and nearly bald except for a thin fringe of grey. Although he came here among the first settlers, he never pre-empted any land. He lived with his brother, Jacob, on a farm northeast of Leesburg, IN. He was re-elected in 1838. He was an efficient officer, faithful friend and kind neighbor. He died 17 Mar 1863 of lung disease. He was seventy-six years old.

Contributor—Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library

William Norris

Date and Place of Birth: 1814 – MD
Date and Place of Death: ? – MO

William Norris in 1837 cut his way through the woods from the Kosciusko County’s Hayden Settlement in Washington Township and settled in section 24 in Monroe Township. He was the first actual settler in Monroe Township to make improvements on his land. An Old Norris farm is 5 miles south of Syracuse, IN. William married Elizabeth Knox on 5 Oct. 1837 in Kosciusko Co., IN.

Contributor—Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library

Benjamin Blue

Date and Place of Birth: 1802 – OH
Date and Place of Death: 25 Feb 1867 – Mentone, Kosciusko Co., IN

The “war of civilization” was first opened within its boundaries by Benjamin Blue, who came from Ohio in 1837 and settled on Section 2, Township 31 north, range 4 east. His neighbors were Pottawatomies, who, however, were peaceable, and viewed the advent of the white man with apparent composure. Their lands had
been ceded to him, by a treaty (consumed several years previously), and they were determined to abide honorably by its terms.

He married Margaret Riley (born 1795 and died 7 Aug 1881). Mr. Blue continued to reside in the township until his decease on 25 Feb 1867. He was a man of enterprise and energy, and bore a prominent part in the development and improvement of the township.

Sources:
1836-1986 Kosciusko County History; p. 76
Kosciusko Co., Indiana Atlas 1879

Contributor—Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library

Abner M. Abbott

Date and Place of Birth: 11 Jun 1835 – Jackson, Kosciusko Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 17 Mar 1892 – Jackson, Kosciusko Co., IN

Abner, the son of Samuel and Elma Abbott, was the first white child born in Jackson Township, Kosciusko Co., IN on 11 Jun 1835. He married Mary Norris on 14 Sep 1856 in Kosciusko Co. He was the grandchild of James Abbott the first white family in the county. James Abbott, Abner’s grandfather, came from Preble Co., OH on 17 Sep 1834 and located on section 13. Samuel Abbott had 160 acres on section 25 Jackson Township, Kosciusko Co., IN

Contributor—Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library

John Makemson

Date and Place of Birth: 19 Dec 1811 – Logan Co., OH
Date and Place of Death: 19 Feb 1889 – Kosciusko Co., IN

John was an early settler of Kosciusko County settling in Washington Township. His purchase of land gave him the materials to build his home, farm, make his own furniture, and tan leather. Makemsons were the only white inhabitants in the township for an entire year. When he came to the county, he had 200 acres of land, $5 in money, 2 horses, one wagon, 6 head of cattle and 15 head of hogs, an ax, a hand-saw, a cross-cut saw, 2 planes, a broad ax, a drawing knife and grindstone. After he arrived he bought some sheep and his wife spun, carded and wove wool to make their clothes. There were numerous Indians in the county when he arrived. The Squawbucks were peaceable, but the Miamis were hostile. He was public spirited and interested in education and religion and contributed to both.

Contributor—Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library

Stephen Chapman

Date and Place of Birth: 01 Jun 1818 – NY
Date and Place of Death: 24 Apr 1878 – Saline, NE

Stephen Chapman married Anna Willet on 26 Apr 1840 in Kosciusko County, IN. His family was an early settler of the county on their ever movement to lands further west. His father was Joshua Chapman and his mother was Ruth Rogers.

Contributor—Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library
Sarah Jameson

Date and Place of Birth: 10 Sep 1837 – Clay Township, Kosciusko Co., IN
Date and Place of Death: 6 Jan 1907 – Goshen, Elkhart, IN

Early settlers of Kosciusko County were Thomas and Rebecca Jameson. Sarah, their daughter, was the first white girl born in Clay Township on 10 Sep 1837. She married Valentino Herendeen on 19 Aug 1860 in Kosciusko County.

Contributor—Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library

Jacob Smith

Date and Place of Birth: 25 Aug 1806 – Crawford Co., PA
Date and Place of Death: 3 Sep 1891 – Kosciusko Co., IN

Jacob Smith came to Indiana in the fall of 1829 to Cass Co. By 1833, he resided in Turkey Creek Prairie Township, Kosciusko County, section 14. In 1834, he purchased 320 acres of land which was entirely unimproved. He married in 1832 to Miss Jerusha Thomas and to this union were born eleven children.

Contributor—Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library

Madison County

George Washington Hodson

Date and Place of Birth: 02 Jan 1770 – Guilford, Guilford Co., NC
Date and Place of Death: 1837 – Adams, Madison Co., IN

George Washington Hodson was my great, great, great grandfather. He had 13 children. My great, great grandfather, Jonathan Hodson, had 12 children.

Contributor—Hodson, David Maurice

Randolph County

Joseph P. Coulter

Date and Place of Birth: 26 Nov 1833 – OH
Date and Place of Death: 13 Apr 1912 – Miami Co., IN

In the autumn of 1839, Joseph was but six years old when he came with his parents, Reece Colter/Coulter and Rhoda (Pugh) to Randolph Co., Indiana. He can remember the trip made by horse teams, a yoke of large cattle, however, most animals were destroyed by wolves or eating wild turkeys. Joseph Coulter attended school in a log cabin built and maintained by subscription. In 1859, having married, he moved to Miami Co. He raised stock, farmed and made his own harness.

Contributor—Sucec, Sharon Kay (Comerford)
THE SOCIETY OF INDIANA PIONEERS

Contributors

Bates, Michael Timothy, 42
Batt, Martha Sue, 13, 14, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 93, 97, 98, 113, 117, 118, 123, 124, 125, 126
Baxter, Nancy Niblack, 48, 80, 129
Bey, Joan, 90
Blignaut, Mary White Handy, 110
Brannon, Jennifer, 134, 135
Brasie, Rosemary, 109, 116
Brown, Maxine F., 77
Cole, John, 94
Committee Member, 20, 21, 48, 52, 66, 72, 115
Decker, Brett, 79
Denihan, Connie S, 74, 75, 78, 79, 95, 119
Dickson, Jan Aikman, 68, 100, 128
Donahue, Deborah Bozell, 110
Dornisch, Corliss, 112
Doudiet, Jim & Jan, 134
Dunnington, Asa, 91
Evans, Stanley Ross, 49, 50, 74
Frush, William G. (Jerry), 142
Gaunt, Herb, 29
Gorney, Terri, 33, 61, 62
Grachis, Sharon E., 75
Groscost, Karen, 97
Harrold, Jeannine A., 33, 34, 35, 36, 64, 65
Helton, Pat Mundy, 64
Hodson, David Maurice, 145
Holland, Georgia, 57, 58, 59
Jasper County Historical Society, Sue Caldwell, 22, 23, 24, 25
Jasper County Historical Society, Virginia Salyer, 25, 26,
27, 28
Jasper County Historical Society, Virginia Salyer and Sue
Caldwell, 22, 23
Kane, Gale Morgan, 139, 140, 141
Kappes, Judith Bradford, 85
Kappes, Stephen, 136

Keuthan, Aliyah, 51
Kirk, Kie A., 74
Kirkpatrick, Janet R., 142
Kosciusko County Historical Society Genealogy Library,
142, 143, 144, 145
Lahti, Sharon Wesner, 30
Lankford, Brian S., 56
Lawless, Eleanor J., 32
Lawrence, Joyce S., 71
Lincoln Boyhood National Memorial, 60
Martin, Anna L., 12
McDermont, Marlene Jan, 85
Meeker, Mary Jane Coleman, 130
Miller, Jeffery, 81, 87, 88, 92, 94, 137, 138, 139
Moore, Phyllis J. Davis, 100
Murray, JoAnn Harter, 57
Newman, John J., 10
Orr, Mark Sean, 96
Paddock, Joyce E., 111
Parkhurst, Joyce Kirby, 91
Pastrick, Regina Murphy, 82
Pell, Jo A., 120
Rausch, Kathleen, 11
Redinger, Sally M., 90
Rose, Carolyn Ann, 49, 50, 74
Schmid, Anita (Rouse), 38, 39, 40, 41
Schroff, Judith, 73, 142
Shelton, Nancy (Harvey), 57
Smith, Dennis, 83
Stratton, Michael, 54
Sucec, Sharon Kay (Comerford), 78, 96, 98, 99, 145
Vescelus, Stephen John, 110
Wallace, Jim, 122
Wilhoit, Russell, 19
Williamson, Leann, 96
Word, Rachael Marie (Maynard), 114

Acknowledgments

The committee wishes to thank the Contributors and express our appreciation for their efforts in submitting nominations. All notes in the booklet are taken from their submissions. Only limited editing was done to preserve the wonderful stories in the words of the Contributors. No effort was made to confirm spelling of proper names of persons or places.